

UNIVERSAL  
LIBRARY



127 648

UNIVERSAL  
LIBRARY











# PHILOSOPHICAL WORKS

BY

PROFESSOR CAMPBELL FRASER

THE COLLECTED WORKS OF GEORGE BERKELEY,  
D D, formerly Bishop of Cloyne, including many of his Writings hitherto unpublished With Prefaces, Annotations, his Life and Letters, and an account of his Philosophy. 4 vols 8vo, £2, 18s (CLARENDON PRESS.)

"At length we have a complete edition of Berkeley's Works, which reflects honour alike on the Oxford University Press and on the University of Edinburgh"—*Edinburgh Review*

"This splendid edition of Berkeley's Works is of very high value"—*Contemporary Review*

"'Complete' is the characterising word that may be written on these superb four volumes. The diligence, the care, the faith of Professor Fraser as an editor, are, to our belief, quite unsurpassed in philosophical literature"—DR HUTCHISON STIRLING in the *American Journal of Speculative Philosophy*.

"This work may be designated as in every respect a masterpiece. At length justice has been done to Berkeley"—Prof VAN DER WYCK in the *Tydschrift*

"This edition is already the standard one of Berkeley, and will never be superseded"—*Princeton Review*.

"One of the best publications that has appeared under the auspices of the Clarendon Press"—*Times*.

SELECTIONS FROM BERKELEY. WITH AN INTRODUCTION AND NOTES FOR THE USE OF STUDENTS IN THE UNIVERSITIES. Fourth Edition. Crown 8vo, 8s. 6d. (CLARENDON PRESS.)

"All who take an interest in philosophy will find in this volume a perfect treasure-house of pleasant and instructive reading"—*St James's Gazette*.

**AN ESSAY CONCERNING HUMAN UNDERSTANDING** By JOHN LOCKE Collated and Annotated with Prolegomena Biographical, Critical, and Historical, by Professor CAMPBELL FRASER. In 2 vols. 8vo, £1, 12s (CLARENDON PRESS)

"An edition of Locke's great masterpiece which attests the ripe scholarship and rare speculative and critical acumen of the Eminent Professor of Logic and Metaphysics in the University of Edinburgh, who has already rendered the same service to Berkeley"—*Times*

"The only good edition of the great work of which the whole of English empirical philosophy is the outgrowth"—*Academy*

"We have at last an edition of Locke's famous 'Essay,' of which neither the philosophy nor the literature of England need be ashamed."—*Speaker*

"Twenty-three years ago Professor Campbell Fraser completed for the Clarendon Press his edition of Berkeley's Works, with an account of his Life and Philosophy. That was received on its appearance by universal consent as probably the most completely satisfactory edition of a philosophical author in any language. Not only did it take its place as the standard edition of its author, but it made Berkeley a fresh power in British thought. Professor Fraser has now produced a worthy pendant to that work of his middle life in the handsome edition of Locke's 'Essay,' just issued by the Clarendon Press. The editing is as full, as accurate, as completely satisfying, and the philosophical insight and sympathy as marked, as before. This will no doubt remain the standard edition of Locke's famous 'Essay.'"—*Scotsman*.

"An edition of the great Philosophical Classics of which the English speaking world may well be proud."—*American Philosophical Review*.

**BERKELEY.** Being Vol. III of PHILOSOPHICAL CLASSICS FOR ENGLISH READERS Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d (W. BLACKWOOD & SONS.)

"Professor Fraser brings an ease of expression and a lucidity of thought that, we venture to think, can hardly fail to throw the general scheme of eighteenth-century thought into clearer relief even for the professed student of philosophy"—*Spectator*.

**LOCKE.** Being Vol. XV. of PHILOSOPHICAL CLASSICS FOR ENGLISH READERS. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d. (W. BLACKWOOD & SONS.)

"Professor Fraser gives a more vivid picture than has yet been presented of the sagacious man's varied activity through life; and the account of the philosophy of the 'Essay' is the most comprehensive and best considered to which either student or common reader can now turn."—*Mind*.

# PHILOSOPHY OF THEISM



# PHILOSOPHY OF THEISM

BEING

THE GIFFORD LECTURES  
DELIVERED BEFORE THE UNIVERSITY  
OF EDINBURGH IN 1894-95

FIRST SERIES

BY

ALEXANDER CAMPBELL FRASER, LL.D.

HON. D C.L. OXFORD

EMERITUS PROFESSOR OF LOGIC AND METAPHYSICS  
IN THE UNIVERSITY OF EDINBURGH

NEW YORK  
CHARLES SCRIBNER'S SONS  
153-157 FIFTH AVENUE  
1895



# CONTENTS.

---

|   | PAGE |
|---|------|
| I THE FINAL PROBLEM   | 1    |
| II. THE FINAL PROBLEM ARTICULATED EGO, MATTER,<br>AND GOD . . . . . | 39   |
| III UNIVERSAL MATERIALISM   | 73   |
| IV. PANEGOISM . . . . .   | 105  |
| V PANTHEISM . . . . .   | 135  |
| VI. PANTHEISTIC NECESSITY AND UNITY: SPINOZA                        | 163  |
| VII. UNIVERSAL NESCIENCE DAVID HUME, . . . .                        | 190  |
| VIII. GOD IN NATURE . . . . .                                       | 220  |
| IX. MAN SUPERNATURAL . . . . .                                      | 248  |
| X WHAT IS GOD? . . . . .  | 276  |
| INDEX . . . . .   | 299  |





# PHILOSOPHY OF THEISM.



## LECTURE I

### THE FINAL PROBLEM.

My first words must give expression to the emotion Personal.  
which I feel on finding myself once more admitted to speak officially within the walls of this ancient university, with which, as student, graduate, and professor, I have been connected for sixty years. For it is sixty years in this November since I first cast eyes of wonder on the academic walls which now carry so many memories in my mind, and which to-day are associated with an extraordinary responsibility. In the evening of life, in reluctant response to the unexpected invitation of the patrons of the Gifford Trust, I find myself, in the presence of my countrymen, called to say honestly the best that may be in me concerning the supreme problem of human life, our relation to which at last determines the answers to all questions which

can engage the mind of man. No words that I can find are sufficient to represent my sense of the honour thus conferred, or the responsibility thus imposed, upon one who believed that he had bid a final farewell to appearances in public of this sort, in order to wind up his account with this mysterious life of sense.

The final  
problem  
and  
Simonides

It is an appalling problem which confronts me, and, indeed, confronts us all, for all must dispose of it in the conduct of life, and I am now required to handle it intellectually. One may not be ready to say with Pliny, that all religions are the offspring of human weakness and fear, and that what God is, if indeed God be anything distinct from the world in which we find ourselves, it is beyond man's understanding to know. Yet even the boldest thinker, when confronted by the ultimate problem of existence, may well desire to imitate the philosophic caution of Simonides, when he was asked, What God was?—in first demanding a day to think about the answer, then two days more, and after that continuously doubling the required time, when the time already granted had come to an end, but without ever finding that he was able to produce the required answer,—rather becoming more apt to suspect that the answer carried him beyond the range of human intelligence. Often in the course of these last months I have wished that I could indulge in this prudent procrastination, taking not more days only but more years to ponder this infinite problem. But

after the threescore years and ten, this is a forbidden alternative, if I am to speak in this place at all I see now near at hand

"The shadow cloak'd from head to foot,  
Who keeps the keys of all the creeds"

It is the ultimate problem about the universe that is at the heart of a philosophical Theism. The ideal of this Theology is "the true intellectual system of the universe," as Cudworth puts it. It virtually asks what this illimitable aggregate of ever-changing things and persons really means, if indeed it means anything. What is the deepest and truest interpretation that can be put by man upon the immeasurable actuality in which I found myself participating when I became percipient, and with which I have been in contact and collision ever since I began to be conscious? This is, surely, the most universally human question that can be raised: no man can escape from giving some sort of response to it, consciously or unconsciously, in his life if not in speculative thought. "In what sort of environment, and for what purpose, do I exist?" might be taken as the form in which the final question about the universe of reality expresses itself, when it is looked at on its human side. What finally is this universe, to a dim perception of which I awoke when I became conscious, and in which I am now struggling? It seems to be for ever changing the appearances it presents to me. What may be the origin and outcome

Forms in which the final problem of the universe may be expressed.

of this endless flux? Is the principle which finally determines all events reasonable, trustworthy, divine? or is the universe, on the whole and in the end, chaotic and misleading, with a transitory semblance of physical order only? or must I remain for ever ignorant about this, and therefore unable to adopt either of those alternatives? And if I adopt one of them, do I thus get any light shed upon my present duties, or upon my final destiny, as myself a part of the mysterious Whole?

The ultimate problem disturbs modern thought.

It is this problem of the ultimate meaning and purpose of the universe, or whether indeed there is any purpose or meaning in it, human or other, that, as I have said, lies at the heart of the subject that has been handed over to Gifford lecturers, for free but always reverential discussion. It is a many-sided problem, which each lecturer is expected to discuss at his own point of view, with the advantage to truth of its being thus looked at on many sides—a problem, too, that is surely more than usually disturbing thought and faith in this outspoken era of European and American civilisation.

Lord Gifford's instructions for dealing with it

When I engaged in this work, I turned to Lord Gifford's Deed of Bequest, in the hope that it might contain articulate directions with regard to the object-matter to be investigated, the intended method of investigation, and the chief end of the proposed inquiry. I found, under each of these three heads, particular instructions, but more or less ambiguous.

It may be convenient to consider them in this opening lecture, as an introduction to the present course. It is a form of introduction that is perhaps not uncalled for by popular misconceptions about what we have got to do, and about the method of doing it, which criticism of former Gifford lecturers has brought to light.

As regards the matter of inquiry, it is an object absolutely unique that is put before us. Indeed, in the ordinary sense of the term, it cannot well be spoken of as an "object" at all, for it cannot be made visible and tangible, nor is it finite, as all objects studied in the natural sciences must be, and as the word *object* itself seems to imply. This unique object, if object it may be called, is thus spoken of in the Deed of Foundation — "God, the Infinite, the All, the First and Only Cause, the One and the Sole Substance, the Sole Being, the Sole Reality, and the Sole Existence", more particularly, "the nature and attributes of God," and "the relations which men and the whole universe bear to God." "Science" of all this is "Natural Theology in the widest sense of the term." Such at least is Lord Gifford's definition of this sort of Natural Theology.

Next I am told something about the method of procedure in conducting this unique investigation concerning the Infinite Reality. For it is strict scientific method that is enjoined, according to the analogy of the natural sciences, unrestrained except by evidence,

It is the Infinite Being, and so an absolutely unique object, that we have to inquire about

The Infinite Being is to be inquired about in scientific method and spirit.

with consequent obligation to follow facts, in pursuit of whatever is found on the whole to be true or reasonable. As thus —“I wish the lecturers to treat their subject as a strictly natural science, the greatest of all possible sciences, in one sense the only science—that of INFINITE BEING, without reference to, or reliance upon, any supposed special, exceptional, or so-called miraculous revelation. I wish it to be considered as astronomy or chemistry is. . . The lecturers shall be under no restraint whatever in their treatment of their theme. For example, they may freely discuss (and it may be well to do so) all questions about man’s conceptions of God or the Infinite, their origin, nature, and truth; whether man can have any such conceptions; whether God is under any or what limitations, and so on,—as I am persuaded that nothing but good can result from free discussion.

. . The lecturers appointed shall accordingly be subjected to no test of any kind, and shall not be required to take an oath, or to make any promise of any kind; they may be of any denomination whatever, or of no denomination at all (and many earnest and high-minded men prefer to belong to no ecclesiastical denomination); they may be of any religion or way of thinking, or, as it is sometimes said, they may be of no religion, or they may be called sceptics, agnostics, or free-thinkers, . . . it being desirable that the subject be promoted and illustrated by different minds” So much for the temper in which the study of Infinite

Being, or the final interrogation of the Universe, is expected to be pursued by Gifford lecturers.

Finally, our code of directions suggests that a broad social purpose of utility, using the word "utility" in its highest sense, is to be kept in view throughout the inquiry. This is indeed the chief end, in the intention of the founder, of the existence of those lectureships, concerned with what, as above defined, he calls "Natural Theology in the widest sense of the term." It is a human and practical more than a purely speculative or intellectual purpose. For we find as follows—"I having been for many years deeply and firmly convinced that the true knowledge of God—that is, of the Being, Nature, and Attributes of the Infinite, of the All, of the First and only Cause, the one only Substance and Being, and the true and felt Knowledge (not mere nominal Knowledge) of the relations of Man and of the Universe to Him—being, I say, convinced that *this* knowledge, when felt and acted on, is the means of man's highest wellbeing, and the security of his upward progress,—I have therefore resolved to institute and found, in connection if possible with the Scottish universities, lectureships, for the promotion of the study of the said subjects, and for the teaching and diffusion of sound views regarding them, among the whole population of Scotland." This means that a man's faith or doubt about the final realities shows what he really is, and makes him what he really is.

The inquiry may be made the means of man's highest wellbeing and upward progress



face  
ally

It is, accordingly, with this deeply human purpose in view, and in the scientific spirit which seeks for truth, truth only, and truth all, that we ought now to address ourselves to the ultimate problem of the universe, involving as it does Infinite Being, and constituting "Natural Theology in the widest sense of the term" We are in quest of the wisest and truest answer available for a being such as man is to the one supreme human question—In what sort of universe, and for what final purpose, am I existing? Am I able, and indeed obliged in reason by the facts and conditions of the case, to put a religious or theistic interpretation upon the universe, as truer and more comprehensive than any merely physical or material interpretation; or, on the contrary, do the facts, interpreted according to the conditions of reason, forbid me to recognise a final conception higher than the physical, or that which is now apt to be called exclusively the "scientific" conception? Either way I must follow as facts and reason oblige me to go "Things are what they are," as Bishop Butler says, "and the consequences of them will be what they will be; why, then, should we desire to be deceived?" Let us face facts, seeking only to know what they are, and, as far as we can, what they really mean.

I. Look first at the Infinite Reality with which the final problem of existence is concerned. The mystery

finds himself, seems to be a mystery only to man, among known sentient beings, and it is a conscious mystery only to a few men. "With the exception of man," as Schopenhauer says, "no being *wonders* at its own existence and surroundings." To the brute, if destitute of self-consciousness, the world and its own life are *felt*, naturally and uninquiringly felt, as a matter of course. But with man at least life becomes a thought in which even the most degraded may be moved to feel an interest. Men show themselves dimly conscious of the thought in the rudest forms of religion. A sense of the ever-abiding presence of the enigma of existence—shown in the form of wonder as to what we are ourselves, what our surroundings mean, why we are what we are, why we are so surrounded, and what we are destined to become—is more consciously the motive to intellectual philosophy in the minds of the thinking few. But it is the awe involved in the vague sense of man's final dependence, amidst the Immensities and Eternities, and the more precise sense of moral responsibility for the way we conduct our lives, that gives rise to religion, so that religion more readily than purely intellectual curiosity finds a response in human sentiment.

It is the virtual presence of the Infinite that gives distinctive character alike to philosophy and to religion. It is in their common concern with Infinite Reality that both are distinguished from ordinary knowledge and special science. We are accustomed

universe  
character-  
istically  
human.

A merely  
physical  
solution  
of the  
mystery  
seems self-  
contradictory.

in the sciences of the material world to a feeling of intellectual satisfaction, when we are able to refer unexpected events in nature to preceding sense-presented phenomena, on which they are believed naturally to depend, and by which, as their finite and perceptible causes, they are at least provisionally explained. But it is something deeper than this provisional satisfaction that moves philosophical curiosity, and that is latent in religious reverence or worship. For the complete or final meaning of the infinite universe of reality cannot be discovered by referring *its* illimitable reality to other universes, in the way material phenomena are referred to their natural causes. There can really be only one universe. The desired science of its supreme meaning would be therefore absolutely unique science. The universe, when regarded in its divine principle, cannot be treated as if it were only a finite term in a causal succession. It is not like a visible event in one of the physical sciences, as to which when a place has been found for it in some sequence that is believed to be part of the customary order of events, physically scientific interest is then satisfied, and the phenomenon, so explained, ceases to perplex. But in asking for an explanation of the totality of existence presentable in time, we are not trying to find a phenomenon to explain another phenomenon—the already experienced to explain the newly presented. Philosophic wonder and religious reverence are states of mind which seem to call us out of this experience

altogether, and require us to deal intellectually with the infinite reality, with which narrow and ephemeral human experience is mysteriously charged. To try to reach out beyond the natural evolution of the visible universe itself, and to treat the entire evolution as if it were only a finite effect in an ordinary causal succession, when one considers the attempt, seems to imply that one can have experience of *universes*, and this surely involves a contradiction. For the universe, including its supreme principle, must be 'all-comprehensive', yet it seems as if I must get outside of it, and out of myself as a part of it, in order to speculate about it, and solve the problem of its origin, meaning, and purpose. At the most it is only an infinitesimally small part of what exists that can be presented to each man's senses, or even to the race of mankind, and during an infinitesimally short time too, in the case of each person, or even to all men. Surely Omniscience is the only form of science in which the final reality can be met, one is ready to say

This cardinal difficulty in dealing scientifically with the final problem perplexed David Hume, the most intrepid theological and philosophical thinker that Scotland has produced. For it seems to me that the logical dimension of the problem of "Natural Theology in the widest sense of the term" was realised by an Edinburgh citizen of last century more fully than by any preceding modern thinker, unless perhaps Spinoza. This is how David Hume makes Philo

David Hume's suggested difficulty about this.

speaking, as an interlocutor, in the "Dialogues on Natural Religion."—"If we see a house," Philo argues, "we conclude with the greatest certainty that *it* had an architect or builder; because this is precisely the species of finite effect which we have experienced to proceed from that species of [finite] cause" As to this familiar argument itself, let me interpolate the remark, that even here the reasoner takes for granted, without scientific proof, that man *does* know enough about the universe and its ultimate principle to be certain that it *is* a universe in which like sorts of natural effects must proceed from like sorts of natural causes—that the natural procession of events must be always orderly, and therefore intelligible—that the universe must be physically trustworthy Waiving this, however, Philo thus proceeds,—“Surely you will not affirm that the *universe* bears such a resemblance to a *house* that we can with the same certainty infer a cause, or that the analogy is here entire and perfect Can you think, Cleanthes, that your usual phlegm and philosophy have been preserved in so wide a step as you have taken, when you have compared the universe to houses, ships, furniture, machines, and from their similarity in some circumstances inferred a similarity in their causes” This suggests in short that it does not follow that because you can infer the finite or *caused* cause of a house, a ship, a piece of furniture, or a machine, you can also, and in like manner, infer the *absolute* cause or principle of the universe.

“Thought, design, intelligence,” he continues, “such as we discover in men and other animals, is no more than *one* of the innumerable springs and principles in the universe, which as well as a hundred others, such as heat and cold, attraction and repulsion, fall under daily observation. It is a [natural] cause by which some particular parts of nature, we find, produce alterations on other parts. But can a conclusion with any propriety be transferred from [finite] parts to the [infinite] whole. Does not the great [infinite] disproportion bar all comparison or inference. . . . But, allowing that we are to take the operations of one part of nature upon another part, for the foundation of our judgment concerning the origin [and purpose] of the whole (which never can be admitted), yet why select so minute, so weak, so bounded a principle as the reason and design of animals living upon this planet is found to be? What peculiar privilege has this little agitation of the brain which we call thought [consciousness] that we must thus make *it* the model of the whole universe? So far from admitting that the operations of a part can afford us any just conclusion concerning the [infinite] whole, I will not allow any one part to form a rule for another part, if the latter be very remote from [unlike] the former . . . And if *thought*, as we may well suppose, be confined merely to this narrow corner, and has even here so limited a sphere of action, with what propriety can we assign *it* for the original cause [absolute prin-

ciple] of all things. The narrow views of a peasant, who makes his domestic economy the rule for the government of kingdoms, is in comparison a pardonable sophism. But were we ever so much assured that a thought or reason, resembling the human, were to be found [to-day] throughout the whole universe, and were *its* activity elsewhere vastly greater than it [now] appears on this globe, yet I cannot see why the operations of a world now constituted, arranged, adjusted, can, with any propriety, be extended to a world which was in its embryo state, and only advancing towards that constitution and arrangement. Nature, we find, from our limited experience, possesses an infinite number of springs and principles which incessantly discover themselves on every change in her position and situation. And what new and unknown principles would actuate her in so new and unknown a situation as that of the [original] formation of a universe, we cannot, without the utmost temerity, pretend to determine." So far David Hume

The presence of evil and of death in the universe intensify human interest in its final problem

Notwithstanding this obstacle to our getting into relation with the final principle of the universe, there are facts in experience that intensify, if they do not give rise to intense longing for at least a practical explanation of what the whole thing means for us, and what it is finally to issue in for us. What probably most quickens this inquiry, and rouses men out of the sensuous indifference that is confirmed by the mere custom of living, is, in the first place, the seeming

chaos of suffering and sin that is mixed up with life; and, in the next place, the vanity that appears to be stamped upon each person's share in the whole transaction, through the fact that every human being is confronted by his own approaching death. The presence of evil and of death in the universe excites painful wonder, and excites also a sense of absolute dependence. Evil and death are chief difficulties, moreover, in the way of a solution of the final problem. If this conscious life of ours—in which we become individually, for a time at least, part of the actual reality, without being able to avoid our fate—if this were an endless and a perfect life, the interest man could take in the ultimate problem of things would be more speculative. The gaunt spectre of Evil would not then disturb the harmony of experience and of our ideals. Neither should we be confronted by the mystery of our own prospective disappearance from this visible scene—

“To die,—to sleep,—

To sleep ! perchance to dream    ay, there's the rub ,  
For in that sleep of death what dreams may come,  
When we have shuffled off this mortal coil,  
Must give us pause ”

Philosophy has been described as a meditation upon death. It is in this light an expansion of what the gentle and religious English essayist represented according to popular conceptions in the “Vision of Mirza.” But the common faith in immortality seems incredible to those who are accustomed to take the postulates of

The mys-  
tery of an  
endless  
individual  
conscious  
life.



mechanical materialism for regulating their final interpretation of reality. Their world is found to be in constant change, in which all that is individual seems naturally to be transitory. Is it not contrary to all the analogies of present experience, we are asked, to suppose that I who lately began to be shall never cease to be, or that I shall not be refunded into unconscious existence as in the centuries before I was born? Whatever is generable must surely be perishable. My soul if immortal must have existed before my birth, and if its existence then noways concerns me now, as little will its existence after death. Our unconsciousness before the natural organisation of our bodies seems, according to analogy, a sufficient proof of a similar unconsciousness when the organisation naturally dissolves. What arguments can justify prevision of a sort of existence which no human being ever saw, or which no way resembles what any member of the human race has ever experienced? In man as in all other animals the sentient principle and the body seem to have all in common, and should we not conclude for this reason that, in all that is animated, sentiency depends upon the visible organism? "When it is asked," says the sceptic, "whether Agamemnon, Thersites, Hannibal, Varro, and every stupid clown that ever existed, in Italy, Scythia, Bactria, or Guinea, are now alive,—can any man think that a scrutiny of nature will furnish arguments strong enough to answer so strange a question in the affirmative?" Then how can this infinite personal existence

be reconciled with any sense of personal identity, or with memory of its immeasurable past in the eternal future? If it is difficult for a grown man to identify himself with the new-born babe which once he was, how is this difficulty increased when the person has become millions of years old? What practical identity can there be between Plato at Athens and Plato a hundred millions of years hence? And, above all, what means a personal consciousness that is endless or infinite, thus transcending time? Is not an infinite succession, whether of conscious states or of events of any sort, an impossible supposition? What scientific verification of a conclusion so stupendous is conceivably possible? Even the crucial instance of a man who has died and been restored to life telling his experience of what follows death fails, for he could not have had experience of the endlessness of his life, which of course is infinitely more than its continuance for a time, after his body dies. It is questions of this sort that the mystery of physical death is apt to suggest to those who are accustomed to assume that the natural interpretation of the world is its deepest interpretation. The infinite conception is alien to their universe. In abstract idealism, on the other hand, an escape from the hypothesis of absolute annihilation is sought, by substituting the immortality of abstract reason for the immortality of the individual man, as, in like manner, an abstract existence of God is substituted for the only sort of divine existence that is practically interesting to men.

Plato's  
allegory of  
the Cave  
illustrates  
this life  
of sense.

Man's position in relation to that final mystery of the world, which gives rise to philosophy, and which evokes religious faith and hope and worship, may be taken as represented in Plato's famous parable of the Cave. Which things are an allegory, for in them the philosophic Greek figures the contrast between the infinite realities of existence and the constant succession of changes in our transitory life of sense. So that, with respect to what exists absolutely, men in this mortal state are not unlike those who are getting educated in the Cave, looking on shadows, with their eyes turned away from the light which reveals the final reality.

An atheis-  
tic uni-  
verse

A man's interest in a final settlement of the problem of life seems to be connected by Schopenhauer too exclusively with a vague desire for "some kind" of existence after the man's physical death. "We find," he says, "that the interest which philosophies and religions inspire has always its strongest hold in the dogma of some kind of existence after death, and although the most recent systems seem to make the existence of God the main point, and defend this most zealously, yet in reality this is because they have connected their faith in a future life with God's existence, and regard the one as inseparable from the other. Only on account of this supposed future life is the existence of God practically important to man. For if one could sustain belief in one's own unending existence in some other way than by faith in God's existence, then zeal for the existence of God would at once cool; and if conversely

the absolute impossibility of immortality for man were proved, the zeal would give place to complete theological indifference. Also, if we could prove that our continued existence after death is absolutely inconsistent with the existence of God, men would soon sacrifice God to their own immortality, and become zealous for atheism, in order to retain their hope of a future life” Does not all this proceed upon a wrong idea of what ought to be sought for, in seeking to assure ourselves of the “existence of God”? Does it not involve a misconception of what ought to be meant by the word God? A universe without God is really a universe without meaning, law, or order; without reason—either supremely immanent in it, or supreme and external to it—and therefore even physically uninterpretable, without purpose, and therefore without moral reason at the root of its thus ultimately chaotic evolutions. It is a universe which, for aught we can with reason believe, may be charged in future with purposeless misery to us all, and to all other sentient beings, transcending the most terrible woes which the most wretched human beings have experienced in the past. It is a universe without reasonable hope, and on the supposition that each conscious life in it must be endless, it may become to all a hell of endless suffering, from which there is no escape into unconsciousness. Without the divine or perfect principle of order at its centre, man would be in a worse condition than that of the unhappy inquirer whose thoughts are para-

phrased by Pascal Who has sent me into this scene of existence in which I now find myself living, I know not; what the true meaning of my surroundings may be, I know not, what I really am myself, I know not I am in a bewildering and terrifying ignorance of all things, and know not how to interpret any of the experience through which I pass. Encompassed by the fathomless and frightful abysses of Immensity and Eternity, I find myself chained to one little corner of their boundless extent; without understanding why I am here rather than there, now rather than then, with infinity and unknown powers all around, which may at any moment cause me to disappear like a shadow. The sum of my knowledge, after the utmost experience that I can have of the infinite reality in which I am living, is, that I must in a short time die, my highest wisdom seems to consist in nothing better than a fruitless meditation upon the insoluble mystery of death. Faith in the absolute supremacy of active moral Reason—that is, faith in God—is the only unconditional satisfaction in this perplexity

A universe in which the divine principle of order is wanting must be an insane universe.

It is told of Bishop Butler that in conversation with his friend Dean Tucker he one day startled his companion by asking, Whether nations and other societies of men, as well as individual men, might not occasionally be liable to fits of insanity? "I thought little at the time of that odd conceit of the Bishop," the Dean remarks, "but I own I could not avoid thinking of it afterwards, and applying it to many cases of nations

and their rulers" Butler's "odd conceit" is apt to suggest, in the train of thought I am now following, a question not unlike his, with regard, not to nations only, but to the ever-changing world, with which we are all continually in contact and collision in the real experience of life. May not the supposed cosmos, to a dim perception of which we all awake in the first exercise of our senses, be really the manifestation of an unknown Power that is, or at least that may become, the source of an irrational and infinitely cruel human experience. We have no absolute guarantee against this virtual insanity, when we lose active moral Reason as the Supreme Principle, with the consequent disappearance, sooner or later, of natural as well as moral law in the procession of events. Under such conditions, can we even justify the vulgar faith, which, alike in daily life and in the previsions and verifications of science, takes for granted, without logical proof, that man knows enough of his surroundings and of himself to be able safely to assume that he is living in an intelligible unity, in an actuality the evolutions of which are fit to be reasoned about. For it may then be that, after all, one is living in what may turn out at last a physical and moral Chaos instead of a physical and moral Cosmos? May not the dogma of order in nature—reason or law immanent in things—be a mistake for purposeless unreason, so that all our applied logical and ethical conclusions shall, either in this or in some future life, be

baffled by capricious unreason at the heart of the whole?

Contem-  
porary  
philosoph-  
ical ideal-  
ism

Much of the philosophical and religious thought of the past is, unconsciously if not consciously on the part of the thinkers, the issue of endeavours to find the best form of answers to questions like those now suggested. Reflecting men have been moved to the final inquiry because they wanted to find reasonable security that the commonly supposed Cosmos is not finally Chaos, so that the world may be trusted in, as for all human purposes sufficiently interpretable, and that its phenomena are to some extent truly interpreted by man. This in its own fashion is the dominant note of contemporary Idealism, which in its own way seeks to *show* that experience is coherent in the organic unity of reason, so that no rightly exercised human being can be put to permanent confusion by the irrationality or the immorality of the Supreme Principle. To do *this* is really to try to show that God, or Perfect Moral Reason, is constantly immanent at the heart of things and their infinite contingencies

The ques-  
tion which  
"Natural  
Theology  
in the  
widest  
meaning  
of the  
term"  
has got to  
consider

Is this theistic solution of the problem of the universe the truly philosophical one—the most reasonable that is open to man, and sufficient for human nature? Is the immeasurable reality in which I find myself living and moving and having my being rooted in Active Moral Reason, and therefore absolutely worthy of faith; or is it hollow and hopeless, because

at last without meaning? According to the answer practically given to this question, our surroundings and our future are viewed with an ineradicable expectation and hope, or with literally unutterable doubt and despair. It is this question that "Natural Theology in the widest sense of the term" has to determine

II. Think next about the Method of procedure we are desired to follow when we are trying to find whether, and if so, on what grounds, it is determinable. Lord Gifford's Deed of Foundation, as we saw, recommends one way of dealing with the final problem of existence, while it particularly warns us against another and favourite way of doing so, as inconsistent with genuine inquiry and honest thought. In dealing with the ultimate principle of the universe—the problem of Infinite Being—it is to be disposed of, we are told, according to the "strictly natural" method of "science"; according to methods as strictly natural as those adopted in the sciences of astronomy and chemistry, which are expressly mentioned as examples of the use of the right method. This is one instruction. The other condition is that we must pursue the inquiry "without reference to, or reliance upon, any supposed special, exceptional, or so-called miraculous revelation."

Each of these conditions, when so stated, seems to involve ambiguity.

In the first place, it seems plain, even from what has already been said, that this absolutely unique "science" is not "nat-

What is meant by the "strictly natural method of science"?

Ambiguity.

Natural theology is not "nat-



ural" in  
the way  
astronomy  
and chem-  
istry are

of Infinite Being," or science of the universe of things and persons in their ultimate relation to their divine principle, cannot be a science of "nature," or of finite causes, in the same way as astronomy and chemistry are natural sciences. For these two, and others like them, are special sciences; that is to say, they are sciences of finite portions of external nature, their facts receive their full natural explanation in inductively ascertained sequences of physical causation, in which the inferred cause is imaginable, presentable in sense, and fit to be experimented on and used. But Infinite Being—the final Principle of the universe—that in virtue of which the universe is a universe, and which keeps it a universe—*this* cannot be treated as merely a portion of nature. For that would be to divest it at the outset of its absolutely unique character—to reduce "Infinite Being" to the level of the finite phenomena in which the astronomer and the chemist see illustrations of outward natural law. Indeed this very uniqueness is expressly presupposed in those words of the Foundation Deed which speak of "Natural Theology in the widest sense of the term," as being properly "the only science"—"the one universal science"—thus distinguishing it from, and even contrasting it with, special sciences of portions of nature, like astronomy and chemistry. Theology, as Aristotle saw, is truly that in which all philosophy culminates. for theology deals with the universe in its absolute totality (if the word totality may be so ap-

phed) or infinity. the other two are concerned, one with the finite orbs of heaven that occupy immensity, the other with the elements, or kinds of matter, that enter into their constitution. The first is infinite in its scope the second and third concentrate themselves upon their selected portions of what is finite

Therefore, when a theology is (somewhat misleadingly) called "natural," and when Gifford lecturers are enjoined to treat this subject as "a strictly natural science," I am obliged to infer that the important adjective "natural" does not mean that the Infinite Being, the object of study and inquiry, is to be included in nature—unless this ambiguous word is used in an all-comprehensive meaning—not as a synonym for things presentable in space and time, which are supposed to be connected by physical causation. It is the visible "agents" within this causal system which natural sciences, such as astronomy and chemistry, are employed in seeking for, and in interpreting through their connections with other finite terms in the same causal system—connections of which so-called natural causes are virtually the signs. In the ordinary meaning of the words "nature" and "natural," the Infinite Being of natural theology is supernatural, and theology is concerned with what is supernatural or metaphysical. The implied analogy between the theology that is called "natural," and special sciences like astronomy and chemistry, must, therefore, mean something different from their being all three concerned with causes that

The ordinary meaning of "nature"

are presentable to the senses, and representable in imagination.

The dogmatic assumption that there is a supernatural revelation disallowed

I conclude, accordingly, that the intended meaning of "natural," in Lord Gifford's deed, is found more fully in the next injunction—"I wish the lecturers to treat their subject . . . without reference to, or reliance upon, any supposed special, exceptional, or so-called miraculous revelation" That means, I suppose, that, just as "astronomy and chemistry"—the two named examples of "natural" sciences—are bound to be formed by man's own methodical observation of events in nature, and his own freely formed inferences, founded on calculation of events—so, the theology which is "natural" must be all through the issue of a human interpretation of human experience of the really existing universe of things and persons, determined by principles of reason, known to be ultimately true in their own light; independently of words that are dogmatically assumed, only on the authority of living men, or of a book in which they appear, to express infallibly some of the reason or purpose that is latent in the universe We know that there is no similar claim blindly accepted as authority for a supernatural and therefore infallible astronomy, or a supernatural and therefore infallible chemistry, which would supersede rational investigation In like manner, blind reliance on a dogmatically supposed source of infallibility in matters of religious thought must be put aside by the Gifford lecturer, so that all the three sciences—the two special ones now

named, and the unique science of Infinite Being—must alike make their final appeal to reason in experience, and not merely to traditional authority as such, which can never be the final court of appeal for a reasonable being, on any question, natural or supernatural. So what is meant, perhaps, is, that instead of deprecating reason, or a reasoned experience, in theology, reasonableness must finally direct us, in this as in everything else, if we are reasonable beings. But this of course need not imply that conformity of the individual judgment to external authority must in all cases be unreasonable, or that it may not in some cases be the only human way of getting to truth.

So I do not interpret the terms of this Foundation as putting an arbitrary restraint upon reason, by withdrawing from its regard a part of what is reported to have happened in the history of the world,—including those signal examples of religious experience, in Palestine and elsewhere, which claim to be the issue of what is called “supernatural interposition,” and of which so much Hebrew literature is the record. Whether natural or supernatural, in any of the several meanings of those ambiguous terms, this human experience is a portion of the world’s history, and therefore a portion of that revelation of the final meaning and purpose of things which is to be sought for in the facts of history “God,” as Locke says, “if He makes the prophet, does not unmake the man.” He leaves him to judge, as a reasonable being, of the so-called inspirations, whether

But supposed supernatural revelations are at least part of the history of mankind.

they be divine, and therefore finally authoritative, or not. Man's assent to the truth or divinity of any proposition, on any subject, must of course be justifiable either by the ordinary conditions of scientific proof, or if it is something that transcends this proof, it must still be finally sustained by something, whether called natural or supernatural insight, that can be recognised by reason as reasonable—in the form, it may be, of faith or trust, which seems to be the highest form that reason takes in man. Consult reason we must, when we go to the root of any matter, and with its leave determine whether the so-called “exceptional” revelation is really divine. And if reason finds, either intuitively or by reasoning, that it is reasonable to regard a so-called supernatural revelation as divine, reason itself then declares for it, and makes the “supernatural” revelation one of its own dictates.

Reason and  
faith

It is still the office of reason to judge under what conditions it is reasonable to accept personal authority as revelation of divine meaning and purpose, and also to interpret the meaning of the words in which the revelation is presented by the person who delivers it. Whatever God, who is immanent reason, really has revealed is certainly true; we are obliged in reason to accept that, for in doing so we are accepting reason itself. But that this which claims to be divine is really divine cannot be ultimately determined blindly; reason must judge whether on the whole it is reasonable to transform it into one of its own dictates. Now

reason can never permit the mind to reject a greater evidence, in order to embrace what is less evident, nor allow us to entertain probability in opposition to absolute certainty. No evidence that any authoritative revelation is divine can be so clear and so certain as are the universal and necessary principles of reason; and therefore nothing that is *absolutely inconsistent* with what is self-evidently reasonable has a right to be received as a matter of faith. Whatever is divine revelation ought to rule all our opinions, and can claim assent in the name of reason. "Such a submission as this of our reason to faith," as Locke says, "takes not away the landmarks of knowledge, this shakes not the foundations of reason, but leaves us that use of our faculties for which they were given us" But it must be remembered that what Locke here means by "reason" seems to be discursive thought or reasoning, measured by nature, in the narrow meaning of nature. Reason, in the wider meaning of the term, becomes at last faith, in a finite experience of the universe; and its own ultimate constitution, mostly latent or dimly conscious in men, may be regarded as really a divine or supernatural revelation, to which reason in its narrower meaning, or the understanding that judges according to external nature, is necessarily subordinate.

One feels the need for some Socratic questioning when the words "natural" and "supernatural" are employed, and opposed to one another, or when they are placed in relation to reason. What conception

What is  
meant by  
"super-  
natural"?

of "nature" and "reason" is taken, when theology is called natural or rational, and only as such admitted to academical treatment, as the "one only science," or queen among the sciences? Is there a difference in kind between what usually happens in "nature" and any event in nature, however extraordinary, that can be supposed to occur in the history of an ultimately reasonable universe—a difference such that, on account of it, certain events may be called supernatural and miraculous? Must not all that can enter into the history of the universe be regarded by the theist as natural, in the higher meaning of "nature"? and must not all possible events, whether called natural or supernatural, be consistent with the perfect rational ideal—the intellectual system of the universe? Nay, is not supernaturalness, in another view, the characteristic of man, so far as he is a moral agent, and to that extent independent of physical nature? Is not "miracle"—when the term is applied to any physical event, *e.g.*, the resurrection of a dead man—a relative term, dependent on the limitations of human experience and human intellectual grasp; so that, in proportion as intelligence and experience are widened, events called supernatural or miraculous would be seen by the eye of reason to take their places in the perfect order of the Divine intellectual system;—but still at a point of view transcending that share of the reason that is latent in experience in which a human being can consciously participate? In the view of Perfect Intel-

ligence can any event, even the actual resurrection of a dead man, or any other not less extraordinary, seem miraculous or wonderful, and not rather in natural conformity with the perfect reason and purpose immanent in things? Looked at from the *centre* of things, either nothing should be called supernatural, or all should be called supernatural. Supposed events or experiences are called miraculous by men, because they are of a sort which transcends those processes in the universe to which *men* are accustomed, and to the aggregate of which the term "nature" is commonly confined. I suppose that a dim idea of this sort may have been in Bishop Butler's mind, when he suggested that there can be no "absurdity in supposing that there may be beings in the universe whose capacities and knowledge may be so extensive as that the whole Christian dispensation [commonly called supernatural or miraculous] may to them appear natural, . . . as natural as the visible course of things appears to us." If all that happens, or that can happen, in "external nature" is the immediate issue and expression of supreme active reason, immanent in all, the distinction between natural and supernatural in the end disappears, but not therefore the distinction between what is physical or sensuous and what is spiritual; nor is the rational possibility shut out of uncommon, and by man incalculable, events actually occurring, because involved, in a way unapproachable through his conceptions, in the perfect order which final reason in nature presupposes:



whether they have actually occurred or not is of course a question of fact and historical evidence. But it is premature to raise these questions. they must be met later on.

Are not  
events  
"natural"  
and "su-  
pernatu-  
ral" rela-  
tively to  
the intel-  
ligence of  
the perci-  
pient?

In the meantime I would ask you to consider, whether any "special" revelation of God that is possible must not be regarded as in itself an expression of reason, and therefore natural, when "nature" is taken in its high meaning, as comprehending all that happens, conceived according to the final intellectual system of the universe. This may be unimaginable, but, if the universe is in its ultimate principle divine, it cannot contradict reason. Also, must not everything, however natural, at last become *for man* infinite or mysterious, so that in this high meaning of "nature" all theology must be "natural" theology? This recognition of rationality, we are learning to see, is an indispensable presupposition of human intercourse with the realities. "Upon the first establishment of Christianity," Cleanthes remarks, in Hume's Dialogue, "nothing was more common than declamations against reason. All the [sceptical] topics of the ancient Academics were adopted by the Fathers of the Church. The Reformers embraced the same principles of reasoning, or rather declamation, and all panegyrics on the excellency of faith were sure to be interlarded with some severe strokes of satire against natural reason. Locke," he adds, "seems to have been the first Christian who ventured openly to assert that *faith* was nothing but a

species of *reason*; that religion [intellectually considered] was a branch of philosophy; and that a chain of arguments similar to that which established any truth, *eg*, in morals, politics, or physics, was always employed in discovering all the principles of theology, natural and revealed. It is now avowed by all pretenders to reasoning and philosophy that atheist and [universal] sceptic are almost synonymous. And as it is certain that no man is in earnest when he professes the latter principle, I would fain hope that there are as few who seriously maintain the former." This suggests that immanence of rational order, not irrational and capricious interference with order by the Supreme Power—which would involve final scepticism—must be presupposed as the foundation of all "revelations" of the meaning and purpose of the universe, and of our chief end in it, whether the revelations are called natural or supernatural

And it is not inconsistent with the principle on which Goethe objected to Hegel for "bringing the Christian religion into philosophy, although philosophy has really nothing to do with it", inasmuch as "Christianity is found in experience to have a might of its own, by which dejected, suffering humanity is re-elevated from time to time." Nor is it inconsistent with the fact, that when we, on the ground of this experience, recognise its divinity, we see that it is raised above abstract philosophy, and that it needs no further support therefrom. For in this, which after

Experiential faith in the rationality or divinity of Christianity

all is argumentative appeal to "experience," the tried spiritual efficacy of Christianity, proved by the consequences of its admission into the world, is taken by reason as what renders it acceptable in its sight, so that this religion is thus found to be practical reason, or reason in the highest form that can enter into human experience

Illustrations of the dependence of human conduct upon our final interpretation of existence

III. Further, Lord Gifford's Deed, as I have said, gives the motive for his encouragement of this "natural science" of "Infinite Being." It was because he thought he saw in the best solution of the final problem of existence the means of man's highest welfare, and security for his upward progress, and he also saw that this knowledge could be thus valuable only when it was genuine conviction, "really felt and acted on," not merely speculated about, in abstraction from human life and social regard. And I think it may be granted, that the conception of the final meaning and purpose of life that is (consciously or unconsciously) adopted in fact by each man, mainly determines what that man is and what he does. Thus if one supposes himself to be only passive in the necessitated process of nature, in his ultimate conception of the universe, then morality and immorality become meaningless words, and Fatalism, as the logical, is apt to become the practical issue. So, too, our behaviour to ourselves and to other men, and our judgments of human actions, should differ widely as the materialistic or

the spiritualistic, the pessimist or the optimist, conception of existence is adopted, and made to govern our lives. Also, unless we presuppose that active moral Reason is latent in the universal evolution, we can justify no interpretation put upon any event, and that whether, according to the analogies of experience, the event is common or extraordinary: it is all physical chaos, under a present illusive semblance of cosmos, deceptive moral chaos, with only a semblance of moral order in the form of harmony with the illusion of conscience of man—so that the possibility of the universe containing divine revelation, call it natural or supernatural, is foreclosed.

It must surely be with a sense of weighty issues that we address ourselves to the consideration of the final and universal problem which in faint outline I have now put before you. In the treatment of it, either of two objects may be kept mainly in view. We may concern ourselves either with the history of the gradual development of the religions of the world, or we may examine the philosophic basis of the adopted solution, negative or constructive, of the final problem. I may investigate either the gradual outcome in history of religious hopes and fears, the consequent modifications of religious thought or belief, and the customs and rules of conduct in which these feelings and thoughts have expressed themselves, or I may inquire into the ultimate relation to reason

We may inquire either, How men have dealt with the final problem, or Whether men are at all entitled to dispose of it religiously.

of all religious hopes and fears, thoughts and convictions, ritual and conduct. The one inquiry is exemplified in Hume's 'Natural History of Religion,' the pioneer of that historical science of comparative religion which is characteristic of the nineteenth century, the other is the subject of Hume's 'Dialogues concerning Natural Religion,' in which we are brought face to face with the ultimate questions which underlie all religious phenomena.

Is the  
theological  
conception  
of the uni-  
verse an  
anachron-  
ism and  
absurd?

Lecturers on the Gifford Foundation, in this and the other Scottish Universities, have hitherto, I think, mostly inclined to the historical treatment of their high problem. Deeply interesting as that is, it leaves in the background the supreme human question—Are religious beliefs, or any of them, *true*? Is religious worship and faith and hope the transitory illusion of certain stages in history, or is all this a permanent attitude of feeling and will, consistent with reason, and if so, by what criteria may its reasonableness, and its best intellectual form in human consciousness, be determined? Is truth in such matters, and if not in any other matter, capable of being, either naturally or supernaturally, realised in the mind of man? Is the religious conception of the universe an illusion, explicable indeed as a physical effect that is characteristic of certain stages of human development, but becoming an anachronism in a civilisation like that of modern Europe and America, which is apt to see the only criteria of what is true in verified previsions of events

naturally evolved, under the merely physical or mechanical conception of existence?

I wish to take the second of these two points of view in the treatment of the universal problem. I proceed accordingly to inquire about the philosophical foundations of the different final interpretations of existence—all religious, if religion means vague recognition by man of a power or powers in the universe superior to his own, but not all theistic, or properly religious. The Philosophy of Theism, not the Natural History of the religious phenomena presented by mankind, is our appropriated subject—but with the history taken in occasionally, in verification or illustration of philosophical conclusions. The moral interest of the facts revealed in the history lies in the intellectual validity and worth of the faith and thought by which they are inspired. Religion, in its monotheistic form, presupposes that human experience of what is real admits of a deeper interpretation than that offered in the mechanical causalities of material science. Theistic faith claims for man a right to recognise the universe of the Real as supremely a moral or spiritual unity, incompletely comprehensible, that may reasonably be rested in and revered. Religious phenomena may be found, by one who does full justice to his humanity, to be insufficiently treated, when regarded only as physical growth or evolution, the scientific ordering of which, for the satisfaction of scientific curiosity, is taken for our whole concern with them. One still

The second of these inquiries prominent in this Course

longs to be satisfied regarding their absolute and eternal value for man. He wants to know whether he is duly submitting to the reasonable limitations of human experience, when he is putting a religious meaning upon experience, and treating this as its final and highest meaning. Is religion, or the idea of absolute dependence on, and moral responsibility to, the Supreme Power of which the changing universe is a revelation, an intellectually legitimate state of mind, the expression of man's deepest relation to the realities of existence? Is the faith, hope, and love which it involves, in its progressive development, the practical solution for man of his final problem?

Aids to  
reflection  
on the  
Philosophy  
of Theism

In what follows I will try at least to supply some incitement to reflection suggested by questions of this sort, frankly facing difficulties apt to arise in the minds of thoughtful persons, always seeking to keep the reality of things in view, and satisfied to make the best of glimpses of truth that may be within our reach.

## LECTURE II.

THE FINAL PROBLEM ARTICULATED EGO,  
MATTER, AND GOD

THE ultimate problem of existence, in the vague form in which it was presented in last lecture, may seem to evade the intellectual grasp. It must be further articulated before it can be even taken hold of, for orderly meditation and investigation. An advance towards this is made when we recognise that the actual reality of which we are part, into which we are all born, and the meaning and purpose of which philosophy and religion are especially concerned with, finally presupposes three existences, as it is presented in the common consciousness of men. Each of these existences men seem to be mentally obliged to recognise, with innumerable differences in their individual conceptions of each, and also of the mutual relations of the three. All the three make their appearance without premeditation and as matter of course, in the very words of Lord Gifford's Deed which define the

Ultimate  
articula-  
tion of  
existence  
to πᾶσι in  
common  
belief



province of "Natural Theology, in the widest meaning of the term" For the words lead us to think of it as comprehending "the knowledge of God's nature and attributes," also knowledge of "the relations which men bear to God," and "knowledge of the relations which the whole [remaining part] of the universe bears to God." Here we have "men"—exemplified by each man for himself, in his own invisible self-consciousness, then "the world of visible things, outside each ego," and lastly "God," the Infinite Being, the harmony of the whole. The three are supposed to be in some sense distinguishable, in the final analysis of the universal reality—*το πᾶν*, which we begin to have to do with, intellectually and otherwise, when we begin to perceive things in sense

The three postulated existences of common belief differently conceived by different minds

But although these three existences are commonly postulated, each as real and distinguishable from the other, it is not to be supposed that the terms "existence," "substance," and "reality" are applied to each of the three in the same meaning, by all men in all stages of their spiritual development All men do not think the same meaning when they employ the personal pronoun "I,"—a pronoun often uttered or implied, yet withal so mysterious Not less do they differ in their final conceptions when they speak of "external matter," as they find when they proceed to define the words "matter" and "external" Most of all does difference appear when they try to conceive "God" or Infinite Being Each of the three ideas is found to be differ-

ent when it is traced through human minds, now and in the history of mankind; and the changes are connected with the experience persons who employ the words pass through, and their natural and acquired power of interpreting it. Moreover, some one of the three postulated final existences is apt to be conceived as more truly entitled to have existence and substantiality and power affirmed of it than either of the other two. In the view of one man, his own invisible self-conscious personality is so borne in upon him as to usurp the supreme place: the existence of things outside in space and the existence of God are taken as secondary, because reached through states of his own personal consciousness—there being no other consciousness than his own of which he can avail himself. To another the things around him—things that can be seen and handled—form his ideal of reality and substance, compared with which the spiritual ego and God look pale and shadowy and chimerical. Again, in the mind of the “God-intoxicated” Spinoza, or of the religious mystic, the Divine Being seems to exhaust the universe of reality, and to absorb the other two factors. In fact, Lord Gifford’s own Deed, in the clause which goes before the words last quoted, appears to claim “real existence” for God alone, for it asserts that God is “the One and the Sole Substance, the Sole Being, the Sole Reality, and the Sole Existence,” implying that if anything else really existed, anything in which God was not the sole substance and power, then there

would be two gods, neither of them infinite, and therefore neither of them God

What  
"Natural  
Theology,  
in the  
widest  
meaning  
of the  
term," has  
to do in  
regard to  
the three  
postulated  
existences

Accordingly, Natural Theology, in its concern with the final problem of existence, has to inquire whether, and if so, in what sense, each of the three presupposed existences, or factors of experience, may truly be called real, and what their final relations to one another are. But, as we have seen, the terms of the foundation of this lectureship seem tacitly to attribute to the common sense or common consciousness of man, at least in its modern European stage of development, some sort of recognition by each man of his own individual existence, the existence of a world of finite things and persons outside his own private or personal consciousness, and the existence of the Divine Being, fixed, eternal, and as such more real than either of the two finite and changing realities—namely, one's own ego, and the collective aggregate of things around one, present in space, and commonly called the external world.

Conse-  
quences of  
any one of  
the three  
being over-  
emphas-  
ised

The relations of the individual ego, the outward world, and God to one another, form the principal part of the Philosophy of Theism. The present course is arranged throughout with reference to the three postulated existences. This lecture, therefore, may be usefully devoted to some account of them as they are found in the common consciousness, the commonly accepted tests of the reality of each, and the enigmas with which each is charged, which philosophy

tries in various ways to resolve, in different *monist* conceptions of existence—universal materialism, pan-egoism, and impersonalism or pantheism—that have been proposed, for resolving the three into one, also in polytheism and monotheism—all which have to be thought out critically in the sequel. Anterior to and independent of philosophy, however, a spontaneous faith in self, in external nature, and in God, seems to pervade human experience; mixing, often unconsciously, with the lives of all, never perfectly defined, but in its fundamental ideas always and necessarily incomplete; latent often intellectually, yet never without a threefold influence in human life. We may even say that unbalanced recognition of one of the three over the other two, in thought, feeling, and action, is the chief source of error and moral disorder; and that life is good and happy in proportion to the due practical acknowledgment of all the three. Unintelligent faith in the three postulated existences is at any rate an inexhaustible source of two extremes—superstition and scepticism.

Take Locke's account of the philosophical foundation of certainty as to the ego, the material world, and God. It is given expressly in three chapters of the fourth book of his 'Essay', but, indeed, the whole 'Essay' may be made to converge and rest finally upon what Locke calls "man's threefold knowledge of existence." I select Locke among the philosophers for this purpose because he gives expression more than most of them to

The three  
presup-  
positions  
of existen-  
as articu-  
lated by  
Locke

the uncriticised convictions of the common mind, and at a time when natural science and theological ideas were unmodified either by the scientific conception of universal physical evolution, or by the criticism of Kant and the dialectic of Hegel. What I want now to do is to incite to reflection upon Locke's articulation of the ultimate problem of the universe, as a preparation for the consideration of more pretentious philosophical speculations, in which the three supposed realities are resolved into one of the three. Locke expresses the common convictions of his age. This is how he puts the case in the ninth chapter of the fourth book of the 'Essay': "Let us proceed now to inquire concerning our knowledge of the existence of things, and how we come by it" Let us, that is to say, inquire what the realities of existence ultimately resolve themselves into, and also how we come to know each, and that there are so many, neither more nor fewer. He finds elsewhere that "we have the ideas of but three sorts of substances"—"namely, God, finite intelligences, and bodies. First, God is without beginning, eternal, unalterable, and everywhere. Secondly, finite spirits having had each its determinate time and place of beginning to exist, the relation to that time and place will always determine to each of them its identity, as long as it exists. Thirdly, the same will hold good of any particle of matter, to which no addition or subtraction of matter being made, it continues the same. Though these three sorts of *substances*, as we

term them, do not exclude *one another* out of the same *place*, yet we cannot conceive but that they must necessarily each of them exclude any of the same kind out of the same place, else there could be no such distinctions of substances [as that of those three sorts], or of anything else, one from another" This argument seems to imply that all the "three sorts of substances," or factors of experience, are alike contained in and conditioned by space, which although assumed by many in their uncritical presupposition of the outward world, self, and God, seems to be without warrant in reason. One cannot but regard God as unworthily conceived, when described as an outward being, needing place in space for His reception, even though it is allowed to be a place which does not exclude from it either material things or finite spirits. When "personality" is assumed of God, why should this be supposed to mean that God could not exist, and exist as a person too, unless "space were ready for His reception"? But of this in the sequel.

Look next at the question, how men come to think the realities of existence in this threefold fashion. See what Locke has to say about the basis of man's knowledge of each of the three postulated existences. Is the knowledge in each case a conclusion of reasoning, which may be tested by logical conditions of proof, or does it form itself spontaneously without logical proof, in response to a human necessity, and with increasing distinctness of intelligence as civilisa-

How, according to Locke, knowledge of the three postulated existences enters human consciousness.

tion advances? Locke puts our knowledge of the ego, and our knowledge of outward things, in this last category, while he finds knowledge of the existence of God, or Eternal Mind, at last resolving into a conclusion, founded on a demonstration "as evident as any conclusion in mathematics," and thus virtually self-evident. We have our knowledge of our own existence, he says, "by intuition", our knowledge of the existence of outward things that exist independently of ourselves, "by sensation," or sense-perception, and our knowledge of the existence of God "by demonstration" Consider each of these positions, as preparation for what is to follow in a course of lectures arranged in relation to the three supposed final realities.

How the  
presup-  
position  
of our own  
existence  
arises in  
conscious-  
ness

The most obvious of the three certainties about existence, in Locke's view, is, the assurance one finds he has of his own existence, when he recognises *himself* to be somehow more than merely a succession of isolated conscious states—rather as the invisible personal centre to which exclusively a portion of the conscious experience that is in process in the universe must be referred, as being his own private and continuous conscious life "As for our own existence," he says, "we perceive it so plainly and so certainly that it neither needs nor is capable of any proof. For nothing can be more evident to me than *my own existence*. I think, I reason, I feel pleasure and pain, can any of these [successive states of consciousness] be more evident to

me than my own existence [in which they are all somehow connected as *mine*]? If I doubt of all other things, that very doubt makes me perceive my own existence. Experience then convinces us that we have an intuitive knowledge of our own existence, an internal, infallible perception that we are." This he thinks neither needs nor allows mediate proof.

In all this Locke supposes that he is simply giving expression to the uncritical common-sense of the human mind. The enigmas that underlie the fact are left to the speculating philosopher to disinter. Many such emerge when we proceed to rake Locke's foundation. For further reflection is provoked to ask,—What is meant by one's own existence as a separate person,—by that *something more* than a series of isolated conscious states, which is supposed to be distinctively signified by the pronoun "I"? This is the riddle of personality. The personal pronoun, in so far as it means this "something more," must mean what cannot be presented, either to the senses or in imagination. Must it therefore be discharged from language, as a meaningless word, an empty sound? This is the way the ego has been sometimes treated. David Hume, for example, supposing himself to be under an intellectual obligation to regard all terms as jargon to which no imaginable meaning could be attached, found himself obliged, on this principle, to dispense with the personal pronoun, if it pretends to express this consequently impossible meaning. For, on trying the mental experi-

The enigma of separate personality.



ment, he found that he could never light upon anything perceptible or imaginable, corresponding to ego, except the isolated and transitory conscious states of successive moments; so he concluded that if any one professed to think that *he* was something more than the single perception or conscious feeling of the moment, it was "impossible to reason with him." If any one perceives something simple and continued which he calls "himself," I am certain, he argues, that there is no such perception of continuous existence in me. the personal pronoun must not be made to mean nothing, as it is thus made to do. But this negative certainty of Hume is confronted by the difficulty that if the personal pronoun really signifies nothing more than an isolated momentary perception, there must be as many persons or egos as there are momentary perceptions, each momentary perception in what is popularly called one's "mind" constituting a separate person, whose life lasts only as long as the indivisible momentary consciousness lasts. It is further confronted by the fact that the mysterious *ego* inevitably reappears by implication in the words and actions even of the sceptical philosopher, who thus shows that he is obliged in fact to acknowledge as real more than can be presented in sense or pictured in sensuous imagination. As for Locke, he does not, in the words quoted, expressly say whether, when he recognises his own existence, he means to claim for himself only an existence that lasts while each momentary consciousness lasts, or an exist-

ence which takes in also all that is given to him in his memory, thus acknowledging that, through memory, the present consciousness becomes somehow continuous with an imperfectly remembered personal history that existed in the past. But the context of the 'Essay' shows that the continuity opened up by memory is meant to be included in the meaning of the personal pronoun "I." For Locke says elsewhere that each person remembers certainly that *he* has existed for a time, longer or shorter. We each know, too, that we have not existed always. we each know that our individual existence had a beginning somewhere in the past, we have all had our birthdays. And, as we shall see, on this fact is founded Locke's "mathematically certain proof" that God exists.

Other enigmas involved in the idea of our own existence, that lie more on the surface than the one now suggested, readily occur when one reflects. Thus the origin, evolution, and final destiny of this invisible and continuous ego; the relations of the invisible ego of consciousness to its present visible organism, the necessity or not of its connection with that or any other visible or invisible organised body,—are among the questions suggested by the meaning of the personal pronoun "I" which modern thought presses Locke, as an exponent of ordinary practical convictions, is satisfied with giving emphatic expression to his consciousness of his own existence, without criticism. *Si non rogas, intelligo.*

Other enigmas involved in the idea of our existence

The belief  
that indi-  
vidual  
things ex-  
ist outside  
the indi-  
vidual  
person

He deals more analytically with perception of outward things actually present to the senses—the second of the three postulates. Contact and collision with outward things is found to be the occasion of our awaking to the last mentioned conviction of our personality, continuous in memory. That conviction involves a recognition of something outside and independent of each ego, to which the personal states are found to be related in innumerable ways. For every act even of sensuous perception “gives us,” Locke says, “an equal view of both parts of Nature—the corporeal and the spiritual. Whilst I know, by seeing and hearing, that there is some corporeal being without me, the object of that sensation, I do more certainly know also that there is some spiritual being within me that sees and hears that object.” So he finds that each human ego becomes spontaneously possessed of an “irresistible assurance” of the outside existence of things visible and tangible, things which cannot be appropriated by the ego as conscious states of its own, in the way that the past and present feelings and thoughts, which one can call “his own” feelings and thoughts, are appropriated. But it is important to remark that it is an “outward existence” that is very limited both in space and duration which is supposed by Locke to be thus immediately perceived—that is to say, perceived without the need or possibility of reasoned proof, over and above the spontaneity of the sensuous perception itself, and the certainty which

this is taken to involve. The object is limited because the world of "outward things" is found in a constant flux. The ever fluctuating objects are felt to be certainly real—with the perfect certainty that each really is what it is perceived to be—only (Locke assumes) during the brief period in which each particular outward thing, "by actually operating upon our senses" in a manner *forces* us to perceive that it is then and there existing. Accordingly, when an outward object is withdrawn to a distance from one's organs of sense—separated by space, or by an interval of time, from his senses—Locke supposes that he can have no absolutely certain knowledge of its *continued* actual existence. Its absent existence, at least in the form it had when presented, can then only be inferred, and that with a variously conditioned probability, according to the circumstances in each case. Thus, when one is actually looking at the sun, he must have perfect assurance that the sun is *then* really existing. This is the spontaneous certainty of actual perception. But when at night he is only *imagining* the sun, and then naturally expecting its reappearance in the morning, this *expectation* is nothing more than a conditional certainty, or probable conviction, of the continued actual existence of the absent sun. The solar system, Locke would say, might conceivably be dissolved, and there is no unconditional guarantee that this may not actually happen.

Innumerable enigmas underlie Locke's infallibly certain sensuous perception of what is outward—certain

The enig-  
mas in-  
volved in

the pre-  
supposi-  
tion of  
things  
existing  
outwardly.

only while actually felt in fluctuating sense. They seem to be scarcely apprehended by him, especially in the forms in which some of them now appear in scientific and religious thought. Take an example. He tells us that we have an "irresistible assurance" of the present corporeal reality of all things that are "actually operating" upon "our senses"—especially the sense of sight, and, above all, touch—as long as they persist in "actually operating" upon our senses. Here a question of deep and far-reaching significance arises, which Locke touches only incidentally. In what meaning of the ambiguous words "power," "operation," and "cause" may things of sense be said to "operate," either on one another or on me? Have I reason for saying that any atom or mass of *matter*—my own body, or any thing external to it—can be rightly called an *agent*, although in common and also in scientific language bodies are commonly so spoken of, nay, are sometimes even supposed to be the only agents in the changes which are constantly going on in the world? Locke himself hesitates to include "active power" in the complex idea that men are justified by reason in forming of material substance, although he falls into the popular mode of expression when he speaks of bodies "operating" on our senses. "Material substances," he suggests, with characteristic caution—in a part of the 'Essay' where the "powers of substances" are expressly treated of—"material substances are not so entirely active powers or agents as our hasty thoughts

are apt to represent them." And again, "Whether matter be not wholly destitute of active power . . . may be worth consideration." But if that be so, the solid and movable things by which we are surrounded can be only the natural occasions, not the originative causes, of our perceptions of them. And we must, in that case, look elsewhere than to things visible and tangible themselves, for the active power that directs the changes which the physical and natural sciences are gradually learning to explain. It is only order of procedure or laws of change, not originative causation, that those sciences are concerned with, under this conception. Natural science is in that case only an articulate expression of our faith that in nature the future will so far resemble the past as that we, through the past, may, with practical safety, anticipate the future. But our anticipations are often mistaken, when tested by the issue, and even in those cases in which they are verified by experiment, it is only probable verification of hypothesis, not unconditional knowledge, that one is landed in. The concrete past can never make the concrete future known, in the way abstract premisses make known an abstract conclusion, in a pure mathematical demonstration. We can reach no absolute certainty as to what all the powers in the universe of existence are which may determine a particular change, nor that the possible causes which determine impending change must be what physical science assumes that they are. Accordingly, we can-

not be said to *know absolutely* even that the sun will rise to-morrow. An "accident," as we in our ignorance would call it, may have occurred to the solar system in the interval, so that there may be no "to-morrow" in the ordinary meaning. All physical "science" of outward things is thus sustained in an undemonstrable faith.

The duality  
of the  
finite uni-  
verse

Nevertheless—with mysteries like these wrapped up in each of its finite factors—this duality of the conscious self, and unconscious things external to, and in a way independent of, each individual consciousness, may be taken as tacitly presupposed, in the common sense of men living in the *si non rogas, intelligo* state of mind. So one may say that he has a natural assurance of his own existence, as a separate self-conscious ego, and also of the existence of things outside, things that are actually seen and touched, or otherwise present to his senses. He finds when he acts that he cannot rid himself of either of these working convictions, and he finds too that each of them is the correlative of the other.

Incom-  
pleteness  
of the  
finite dual-  
ity, and  
the presup-  
position  
of Infinite  
Being

Still this dual universe of existence in which I thus find myself is felt, or seen with the eye of reason, to be somehow *incomplete*, when one thinks of it as consisting *only* of his own self-conscious ego, and the outside world of solid and extended things in a state of flux—the occasion to the ego of innumerable pains and pleasures. Locke expresses the common sense of this incompleteness, dim though the consciousness of it may be in many persons, when he says that

he finds himself unable to think of his own existence without also recognising the existence of Something Eternal or Infinite—more and other than his own finite self—more and other than the outer world of finite individual things. He finds himself as certain of the eternal reality of this Something—as certain too that this Eternal Something must be Eternal Mind, and that therefore a Mind exists that cannot be said to be his own, because his own, he is sure, had a beginning,—he is as certain of all this, he says, as he is certain of any conclusion in pure mathematics. He finds himself surer that an Eternal Mind really exists than he is sure that anything else “outside of himself” really exists; and he believes that every other human being, who makes the trial deliberately, must find that this is so in his own case too. “It is as certain in reason,” he says, “that there is a God as it is certain that the opposite angles made by the intersection of two straight lines are equal, or as that the three angles of a triangle are equal to two right angles.” Yet while the existence of the Infinite Being, the supreme factor of experience, is thus forced into conscious certainty in all who reflect, the certainty, Locke grants, does need reflection to awaken it in the individual mind. Without due reflection a man may remain as ignorant of this reality as an entire stranger to geometry may remain all his life ignorant of any of the demonstrable propositions, or even the axioms, of Euclid, which he latent in the minds of millions. Even so, individuals,



and whole nations too, may never have the rational necessity for the existence of the Eternal Mind awakened in their conscious experience. But it must also be remembered that the other two ideas and presuppositions—that of their own existence, and that of the existence of the outside things of sense—are also only obscurely recognised in thought by many, although all in a way acknowledge them, in feeling and action.

Locke's  
account of  
how we  
come to  
suppose  
Infinite  
Being as  
an Eternal  
Mind

But how does the idea and conviction of the real existence of Eternal Mind at first enter a human mind? The Eternal Mind cannot, of course, be presented to any of our senses, nor, indeed, can any other ego than my own be present to me as my own ego is, and I cannot be conscious of Eternal Mind in the way I am conscious of my own existence in memory. Here is how Locke explains its presence, on the grounds of standing reason, he would say, which make atheism and agnosticism logically impossible, however much unreflecting persons may suppose that they are atheists or agnostics. "I cannot want a clear proof that God exists," so Locke argues, "as long as I carry *myself* about with me. For each man knows that he individually exists," and he also knows "that he has not existed always. It is therefore inevitable to him, as a rational being, to conclude that Something [more than his own individual self] must have existed from eternity, . . . this being of all absurdities the greatest in the eye of reason—to imagine that pure Nothing, the perfect negation and absence of all beings, should

ever produce any real existence I cannot myself be this Eternal Something, seeing that my own existence, as I know, had a beginning, and whatever had a beginning must have been produced by something else; and it must have got all that belongs to its existence [*i.e.*, all my so-called "powers" and "attributes"] from that other being. Further, I find that I am a thinking being therefore this Something, the original source of my existence, must be a thinking being too; it being as impossible that what is wholly void of knowledge, and operating blindly and without any perception [consciousness], should produce a knowing being, such as I am, as it is impossible that a triangle should make itself three angles bigger than two right ones." This argument, afterwards elaborated by Samuel Clarke, is in substance as old as Aristotle.

This mathematical certainty of the actual existence of Eternal Mind thus virtually resolves itself into an absolute necessity in reason for a *sufficient* cause of whatever now exists. The theological conception of the universe is, in short, only the final application of the universal principle of causality, when that principle is understood to mean that whatever is found in the effect must be found in the originative power into which the effect is refunded. Here conscious and perceptive mind, found in me, must be refunded into the Eternal and Infinite Something

Nevertheless, "Mind," when recognised by Locke as the Eternal Something, is so regarded with an im-

The intellectual need for a sufficient cause of my own existence

Can Infinite Being be regarded as Mind?

portant qualification, of which more must be said afterwards, when speculations like those of Spinoza and Hume come into view. Am I obliged in reason, or even permitted by reason, to think of the Eternal Something as Mind, if I mean the sort of mind I find in myself—mind as it manifests itself in self-conscious life? Is the Eternal Mind conscious mind, or is the term “consciousness” in any way applicable to the Eternal Something? Are we obliged to suppose an individual conscious life in what is called God, in which subject and object are distinguished—the distinction essential to human consciousness, and must we think of this Eternal Mind as an individual or separate conscious life, won and continually passing through conscious changes, and if so obliged, what is the ground in reason for the obligation to think this? How do we know that the Eternal Something is an ever operative conscious life, in present fact, and that it must be so eternally? As to this Locke shows his characteristic caution. The Eternal or Infinite Something, he suggests, may be thought about as Eternal Mind, because it is so far related to me in experience in the way one person may be related to another person—“so far,” that is to say, “as is necessary to the true end of my being, and the great concernment of my happiness.” But then he adds, “though for this reason I call it mind, I must not”—because I thus apply this *name* to the Eternal Something, in common with myself—“I must not equal

what I call mind in myself to the Eternal and Incomprehensible Being, which, for want of right and distinct conceptions, is also called Mind, or the Eternal Mind." This even suggests that what is called "mind" may in the Supreme Power be supra-conscious, in some inconceivable and ineffable sort of existence.

The words I have quoted—"the Being which, for want of right and distinct conceptions, I call the Eternal Mind"—show some sense of the mystery involved in all human ideas of the divine reality. They touch what is really at the root of the theological embarrassment of the present day—the question, What does the word "God" mean? And as to the "mathematically certain" proof of the existence of the so explained "Eternal Mind," it may well be considered inadequate. To conclude that there must be Mind Eternal and Infinite, because I am now conscious, and only lately began to be conscious, is surely an eminent example of circular reasoning, in which the stupendous conclusion is really presupposed in order to be proved. 'My own existence' means the existence of a finite being; and unless infinity is presupposed in the datum of the argument, the conclusion fails. Infinite Being cannot be concluded from one finite being. God is not in this sort of way logically involved in me. When I take data of experience—in this case my own short-lived existence revealed in memory—as the sole material of the premisses, this single finite fact *per se* cannot yield Infinite Being in the conclusion.

The enigma involved in the third belief.

Finite data only yield a finite conclusion, and to conclude a finite mind or god, how inconceivably great and long-lived soever, sends the craving for absolute finality still in quest of a deeper foundation. A finite god leaves unsatisfied the religious sense of absolute dependence, and the demand for a final basis for science and human life. In truth, if the word God means the Infinite Being whose existence forecloses all ulterior inquiry as to the cause of His existence, then the word is not applicable to any being whose existence is inferred from finite facts only, and which, as finite, still raises, instead of foreclosing, the previous question, as to the cause on which *its* existence and nature depend. The supposed gods of polytheism, and supposed spirits superior to men, are all finite; therefore dependent, and unfit to satisfy the need for absolute support, or to meet man's sense of incompleteness in the finite. The essence of the meaning of the word God is wanting in them all. When the Infinite Being is taken to be a conclusion from a finite being, instead of the presupposition involved in all reasonable interpretation of the finite, then the word "God" is used in an atheistic meaning; and, as far as this applies to polytheistic religions, they are in this respect atheistic. Moreover, if we adopt this philosophy, it may be argued, as indeed Hume among others argues, that we know too little about *matter* to be warranted in denying that *it* may contain in itself the source and spring of order, so that there may be no more

difficulty in supposing that its several elements, from an internal unknown cause, may fall into order, than there is in the supposition that the ideas which form Eternal Mind, from a like internal and unknown cause, contrive and produce what I call my mind, and also contrive and produce the things which present themselves to my senses. We must not off-hand take the operations of one part of finite nature upon another part, as analogy for the forming an infinite conclusion, and one too that claims to be demonstrable, concerning the origin of the whole. And so it came about that God was habitually thought of, by theists of last century and since, as one among the innumerable "substances," material and spiritual, which among them make up the entire universe of reality, rather than as One in whom all live and have their finite being—incomprehensible under genus or species—incapable of being classed with finite substances.

In Locke's "mathematically certain" proof that the religious conception of the universe must be the true ultimate conception of it, the intellectual necessity of the causal principle is offered as the sufficient reason for concluding that because "I" exist an "Eternal Mind" must also exist. But there can be no analogy between causal sequences in which each of the terms is a finite phenomenon, and this absolutely unique instance in which one of the terms is not finite. The Ultimate Principle of the universe, and of each thing and person, must be *sui generis*, if not supra-generic. Besides, in

Locke's  
"mathe-  
matically  
certain"  
proof that  
God exists

purely mathematical demonstration, the disturbing element of change, and unknown as well as known active agents, is eliminated; but outside the mathematical province of abstract quantity, there is no room for unconditionally necessary demonstration. Abstract mathematical truth, not concrete things or concrete persons, is the proper sphere for unconditional demonstrative necessity. As for this semblance of demonstration, about the Power and Purpose that is eternally dominant in the universe, on the narrow basis of the fact that I find myself existing now, and that I only lately began to exist,—if this professed demonstration is all that can be produced in vindication of the divine postulate, our “line,” the sceptic may well say, “is too short to fathom such immense abysses” Locke himself indeed allows that the word “substance,” when applied either to individual things which we see and touch in the outward world, or to our own individual personality and that of other finite spirits, is not to be taken in the high meaning which it has when it is applied to God or Eternal Mind. He sees that no finite beings, corporeal or spiritual, are finally self-subsisting and self-contained they are all dependent on something external to themselves. Locke, however, did not conclude from this, as Spinoza did, that, besides God, no “substance” can exist, or can be conceived to exist; or that the self-conscious things we call ourselves, and the extended things which surround us, are not in any sense substances, but

only transitory modes or affections of the One Substance

I have suggested some of the mysteries in which we find ourselves involved when we reflect philosophically upon the three postulates of existence, the three factors of living experience, each of which, under one form of conception or another, is, I believe, in fact, if often unconsciously, recognised by all. These difficulties are the theme of Kant's Transcendental Dialectic. If the 'Essay' of Locke, at the end of the seventeenth century—one of the two correlated classics of modern philosophy, in the second stage of its development—is pervaded by the three presuppositions of existence, the 'Kritik of Pure Reason' of Kant,—its complement and corrective,—at the end of the eighteenth century, culminates in an exposition of the difficulties for the understanding which each of the three involves. It suggests the conclusion that the freedom of man, the unconditional necessity of nature, and the existence of God, are alike incapable of scientific proof.

The three presupposed existences are severally the occasions of morality, natural science, and religion. My own existence, implied in the recognition of my continuous personality, and in the independent power which I refer exclusively to myself, when I acknowledge personal responsibility for acts of will, calls forth the idea of morality, and affords material for moral judgments. External nature, at least as it is presented

Kant's  
'Transcendental  
Dialectic'

Morality,  
science,  
and religion



to our senses and in our sensuous experience, is non-moral. Yet without the medium supplied by external things persons seem to have no means of discovering the existence of other persons, still less of receiving from them their ideas, or of communicating ideas to them: so that, but for "outward things," there would be no room for that exercise and evolution of intelligence which interpretation of external nature requires, and on which individual and social progress depends. The material world, non-moral in itself, is the medium of the social intercourse through which individual man becomes part of the moral organism, while it is that through which he is educated as a scientific intelligence and gets part of his moral training. Then, too, without the supremacy of the divine principle of moral and therefore physical order, on which the universe of change is presumed to depend, and on which we repose in faith, as the basis for thought and action, both morality and natural science must be paralysed. In this divine faith religion is rooted, so that secular morality and natural science become at last moral religion. "I ask not," said Goethe, "whether the Supreme Being *has* reason and understanding, for I feel that He *is* Reason and Understanding itself. Therewith are all creatures penetrated; and man has so much of it that he can apprehend the Highest Being in part." Trust even in natural law is faith in God in germ.

Superstition and scepticism are two extremes into

which men are led by not preserving the balance between the three ultimate factors. While no one of the three can be wholly explained away, consistently with sane human life, any one of them may be so exaggerated as to paralyse the moral influence of the others, and to distort the true conception of human life

Super-ti-  
tion and  
scepticism  
issues of  
miscon-  
ceptions of  
the three  
existences

Take some examples. At certain stages in man's religious and intellectual development, there is a prevailing disposition to see God only in what is uncommon, unexpected, miraculous, and to refer in the end to what are called "natural" agents or forces all events that are interpreted as instances of customary sequence. According to this assumption, whatever is found to evolve or grow—for evolution seems to be another name for growth—whatever is found to grow, and that gradually and regularly, is referred wholly to supposed "power" in nature, which means only the continuous process of changes through which the issue is reached. God is recognised only when something happens which seems not to appear gradually and regularly, under cognisable natural law, but in what is taken to be a scientifically inexplicable manner. So the realm of natural powers and the realm in which God is supposed to operate are regarded as each excluding the other, with the result in an unconscious polytheism, which makes one god of "nature" and another god of "supernature". It follows that every new scientific discovery of natural modes of procedure is supposed to

Example-  
of this.  
God recog-  
nised only  
in uncom-  
mon  
event.

exclude God more and more as the operative agent in the universe. God is seen acting only in what science cannot naturally bridge over, and these vacant intervals of course become fewer and fewer with the advance of natural science. The need for a theological interpretation of what happens in the universe seems to diminish with each step onward in natural interpretation: the idea of the universe as being in itself throughout finally interpretable only physically, and therefore foreclosing ulterior theological interpretation, in the end takes the place of the religious idea of the whole. The advance of physical science becomes the paralysis of religious thought, because an orderly system of nature leaves no room for that violation of rational order, in which superstition and confused theological thinking find the only sign of the providential presence and action of God. When superstition is not permitted by science to retain an irregular and capricious universe of this sort, its deity and its religion disappear. The modern appreciation of natural causes, after dissolving the personifications of polytheism, is now destroying the relics of polytheism in an inadequately conceived theism.

The sup-  
position  
that God  
may be  
found  
there al-  
though  
not here

This conception of God, mechanical and local and external, appears at the bottom of theological appeals against the presumption of the atheist, who dares to conclude that God does not exist, merely because neither our eyes nor our telescopes reveal His presence, within the comparatively narrow and always

finite space to which our senses, even when artificially assisted, and our imagination give positive access. If not *here*, a God, it is suggested, may possibly be *there*; if not the cause of this which comes within our experience, a God may possibly be the cause of something elsewhere that man cannot see. If man, it is said, does not know every agent in the wide expanse of the universe, the agent that he is ignorant of may be a God. If he cannot assign the causes of all that he perceives to exist, the unperceived cause of that unknown remainder may be a God. If he does not know how everything has been done in past ages, some of those doings may have been the doings of a God. In short, unless I preclude the possible existence of another god by being omniscient or a god myself, I cannot know for certain that the Being whose existence I deny may not exist *somewhere*. Now a god that can be locally and potentially present, here but not there, in this event but not in that event; or that might be detected by a telescope in some remote part of space, if a powerful enough telescope could be invented; or detected in extraordinary events, if they were brought within range of human experience—spoken of too as “*a* God,” not God—is surely not the God, the unique reality, “in whom we all live and move and have our being,” presupposed tacitly in all perception and self-consciousness, or else everywhere and for ever out of relation to human life. God, as Bacon says, does not need to work physical miracles

in order to refute atheism. If the whole natural course of things does not presuppose God, as the condition of its being even physically interpretable, no extraordinary local manifestations in nature can in themselves supply the evidences. With the presupposition granted of divine Reason latent in the heart of existence, some events in the history of the universe may doubtless be more fitted than others are to evoke into fuller intelligence the divine faith latent in man, but without the tacit presupposition of God present in all perception and consciousness, this fuller or richer intelligence, otherwise naturally evolved by enlarged experience, seems to have no foundation.

Or might  
have been  
found then,  
although  
not now.

Again. Is it not also an inadequate and inconsequent theism that is left to depend finally upon historical or other empirical proof that the cosmical economy of our little planet, or even of the solar system, had no natural beginning, because only under the conception of an unnatural beginning, it is assumed, could there be reason for the supposition of "a God" If the economy of the present solar system must first be shown by historic records to have been formed unnaturally, or, according to the common expression, by a special creative act, before faith in God can be justified, the basis seems too narrow and too precarious to support the conclusion. It is not enough to argue for Eternal Mind, as some have done, on the doubtful ground that it can be proved historically that the solar

system originated in a Mind, but that there is no historical proof that the Mind in which it originated had also in its turn a beginning, as Hume suggests it too might have had. If we thus make history or finite data of experience reduce questions which lie beyond their sphere, what is the difference in this respect between the solar material system and the possibly dependent mental system it is supposed to prove? They are both treated in these arguments and counter arguments as caused causes in an infinite succession of such. "A mental world, or universe of ideas," as Hume suggests, "requires a cause as much as does a material world or universe of objects. In an abstract view, they are entirely alike, and no difficulty attends the one supposition which is not common to both of them." Is it not only after the ultimate supernaturalness of all physical processes has somehow been presumed that any sort of experience is found to manifest what is divine?

So much in illustration of the perplexities in which thought becomes involved under crude or inadequate conceptions of the three fundamental postulates of existence. We shall meet examples in other connections in the sequel. What is important now is to see how the difficulty of reconciling these postulates with one another, along with the desire awakened in advancing intelligence to think existence in a har-

Panmat-  
erialism,  
Panegoism,  
and Pan-  
theism.

monious whole, leads abstract thinkers to philosophical theories which tend finally to resolve all that exists into *one only* of the three postulated existences of ordinary consciousness. Those theories differ according as this or that one of the three obtains exaggerated, and then exclusive recognition. Thus the outward or material world, which fills the horizon of sense, has been taken for the one ultimate reality, in a final conception of existence which makes the universe of reality at last only a universe of molecules in motion. This is Panmaterialism, which pretends to find in matter what common consciousness refers to the ego and to God. On the other hand, those in whom the introspective habit is strong are apt to seek for the desired unity of existence in the conception that All is ultimately the ego only, in a philosophy of Immaterialism or Panegoism: when we occupy this point of view logically, we become subjective idealists and solipsists. Lastly, dissatisfaction with a universe of individual consciousness, combined either with an ideal All seen in the dry light of pure reason, or with mystical emotion, disposes both the courageous thinker and the mystic to seek for the one ultimate reality, neither in outward things with the Panmaterialist, nor in the inward life with the Panegoist, but instead in what is supposed to transcend both, because superior alike to individual sense and to individual consciousness. Hence the various

schemes of Pantheism, Impersonalism, or Acosmism, in which the world and ego are identified with God, instead of God and ego being resolved into molecules in motion, as in Universal Materialism, or the outward world of sense and the Infinite God being reduced to the self-conscious life of the individual, as in Panegoism.

In the four following lectures, I will ask you to occupy with me each of these three Monist points of view in succession, in order to try whether any of them affords a satisfactory ultimate conception. Are we under an intellectual obligation to accept any of them, as the true and final interpretation of all that exists? and if so, which one of them is thus made obligatory by reason? And if supreme regard for reasonableness obliges us to dismiss them all, what other alternatives are open? Must we turn away from the final problem of existence altogether, as one which admits of no solution, not even a working human solution, our utmost knowledge being the negative knowledge, that "the whole is a riddle, an enigma, an inexplicable mystery"; so that at last no judgment formed about anything in man or in nature, in science or in theology, can be regarded as more certain than its contradictory? Or, already expelled from Monism in its three forms, may we return to reason, in the form of faith in the three commonly

Is any of these a sufficient resting-place for man?



postulated existences, through a deeper and truer interpretation? These are questions which I wish to keep steadily in view to the end. In next lecture I shall ask you provisionally to look at the final problem of existence as the materialist may be supposed to look at it, and to inquire whether Universal or Final Materialism is a coherent conception, or a possible rest for the human spirit.

## LECTURE III.

## UNIVERSAL MATERIALISM

IN the infancy of philosophical speculation, as in the early years of each man's life, it is the world of solid and extended things—what can be seen and touched—that is apt to be regarded as the one only reality, and as what alone is entitled to be called a substance. So it was that in the pre-Socratic era, among early Hellenic inquirers, the mystery in which we all find ourselves, when we look before and after, seemed to be relieved as soon as some sort of material could be detected, out of which it might plausibly be conjectured that things and persons originally issued. They were satisfied when they thought that they could answer the final question about the universe and man, by resolving the whole into some sort of presentable substance,—into one of the crudely conceived elements of matter—water, air, fire, as it might be. The totality of real existence was thus finally identified with matter, but

Early Hellenic attempts to finally interpret the universe

without analysis of what matter as perceived in sense means, or a distinct conception of its outwardness in relation to self-conscious mind. The objects of sense were thus tacitly credited with powers which seemed to supersede the other two factors in the three primary postulates. It was among things that appeal to the senses, so conceived, that Thales, Anaximander, and other contemporaries found satisfaction, when their crude experience of existence gave rise to their philosophic wonder. This pre-Socratic cosmological materialism, latent in the universal flux of Heraclitus, but developed in the atomism of Democritus, was idealised, and may be seen at its best, in the magnificent poem of Lucretius.

Material-  
ism in the  
nineteenth  
century

Our own nineteenth century finds millions trying to get satisfaction in the same sort of way, still turning to what the senses present, for explanation when they are confronted by the mystery of their own existence, or when their desire for intellectual unity rebels against the three traditional postulates, and strives to reduce them to one. Modern materialism, recognising the innumerable useful secrets which the material world holds within it, and which science is disclosing to the increase of our comfort—in gratitude for what matter is now doing for us all—is ready to fall down and worship its benefactor, and to lose human spirit and Divine Purpose in the immensity of outward things, and their eternal evolution. For modern science of outward things, after three centuries of successful ex-

perimental intercourse with the ever-changing world that is presented to the senses, has much to say for itself. It is able to say that it has gradually succeeded, with universal consent, in provisionally interpreting many things that surround us in space, solid and extended; one kind of thing that we see being found to explain another kind of thing that can be seen, and to contrast the universal consent in physical interpretation with the perplexities in which metaphysical interpretations of the universe seem to be involved. So trust is generated only in what is outward or can be measured. What can be made good by sight and touch, one is ready to say, is bound in reason to carry it over speculative fancies, which are all that we possess when we pretend to something superior to sense. I find in fact that I am the sport of illusion whenever I forsake this one safe sphere: what I see I can also touch; what I touch I can make experiments upon; I can repeat the experiments in new circumstances, and then compare at my leisure in verification the issues of various well-calculated experiments. In this way I find that I can foresee physical issues, and anticipate the natural behaviour of things. For these and other reasons I am certain that in the data of the senses I have got hold of existence on its only real side. I find that I can use tangible and visible experience as the one undoubted test for interpreting whatever happens in the universe that is certainly interpretable. While I keep on this path I can walk with a firm intellectual

step, and can stake my life on the certainty of my inferences. Such is the voice of modern science of external nature, as translated into Universal Materialism. So interpreted, science of natural evolution leads back to what, in naive and confused fashion, was the assumption of Hellenic cosmologists in the infancy of philosophical questioning. It is supposed to demonstrate the insignificance of man in external nature, and therefore the baselessness and unintelligibility of "the theistic hypothesis," as the last word about the Whole. For dogmatic atheism, or at least theological agnosticism, is the natural philosophy of those who confine experience to external sense, disallowing any deeper experience than this, or any final principle of harmony other than customary succession of sense appearances, supposed to centre in material substance.

The anthropocentric conception of the universe in Hebrew and Hellenic history.

It was not always thus in the long interval which separates Thales and Democritus from the nineteenth century. A teleological conception of existence that might be called *anthropocentric*, instead of the earlier or the later cosmological materialism, pervades in a striking fashion ancient Hebrew literature, as we have it in Genesis and other books of the Pentateuch, intensified into a spiritual anthropomorphism in the Jewish psalmists and prophets, with their deep intuition of the moral relations of man to the vividly conceived personal God. Unique in this intense intuition, teleological, if not an anthropocentric, con-

ception is not exclusively Hebraic, even in the ancient world. Among the Greeks there is the faint recognition by Anaxagoras of active reason as the supreme cosmic principle, superior to blind necessities of molecular motion, and apt to suggest a religious conception of the relations of the Whole. By an emphatic recognition of man rather than outward things as the primary object of intellectual interest,—the moral agent, not the starry heavens—according to the Delphic oracular “know thyself,”—Socrates recalled his followers from exaggerated regard for outward things; he also directed reflection to ends latent in experience, connected with man as their final goal. In Greece the Socratic reaction finds articulate expression in the genius of Plato, and more articulately in Aristotle, while among the Romans the natural theology of Cicero, based on a theological idea of the world, with a recognition of man as conscious and spiritual, sometimes expresses itself in language that might be called anthropomorphic.

But it was the profound personalism of Christianity, <sup>Above all in Christianity</sup> in its occasional exaggeration among Christians, that reduced material things to relative insignificance, in the highly elaborated theology or philosophy of the ages of faith. The conception of the supremacy of man in the cosmos found a scientific auxiliary in the accepted Ptolemaic astronomy, and its *geocentric* conception of the material universe, in which all else falls into subordinate relation to a man-inhabited

Earth. Man thus came to be regarded as even the final and eternal purpose of the universe, and it was assumed, in harmony with this, that the Supreme Principle of the Whole must be a living Spirit, analogous to the living spirit found incarnate in man

Signs of a  
narrow  
anthropo-  
centric  
concep-  
tion

A narrowly conceived anthropocentric conception of this Supreme Principle of the Universe culminated in the middle ages of European thought. Monastic separation from the visible world, absolute separation between what is held in abstraction as secular and what is held in abstraction as spiritual, or between state and church, antithesis of nature or natural law on the one side, and spiritual or supernatural power on the other, are among its outward symptoms. It induced indifference to order and science of nature, warfare with those who try to rule their lives by the physical idea of natural law, endeavour to live only in consciousness of supernatural environment, man at the centre of space, seeing the infinite eternal economy all directed to his own spiritual government—man's welfare supposed to be marred by acknowledgment of the potential spirituality of sense and secular life. Religion, under this ascetic form of religious thought, in medievalism and later too, took the place that is now claimed for sciences of outward nature. The atomism of Lucretius was exchanged for the curious conceits of the 'Divina Commedia,' the mythology of Milton, the elaborated Christian theology

of Aquinas, and the familiar human analogies of Puritan divines

Man's imagined place of local supremacy under the Ptolemaic astronomy came in this way to be regarded as necessary to the theological conception of life. A scientific revolution in men's ideas of their own place in the material universe, which reduced human beings to local insignificance, and under which men might form the habit of thinking of themselves as the transitory issue of a natural process, seemed fatal to the supremacy of the religious idea, and an invitation to the atomistic and mechanical one to resume its old place, as the only true interpretation of all that is and happens. The postulate that Reasonable Purpose is at the root of the Whole seemed to be bound up with exploded uniqueness in the local position held by man as an organism in the material world

So modern free search for the caused or natural causes that are perceptible by the senses has been changing the long-established anthropocentric idea—under the belief that causes are only material phenomena, which appear in regular sequences, open to experimental detection. This also accustoms the mind to consider only what is adapted to use under a purely physical view of utility, while the teleological conception that pervades polytheism and monotheism seems barren by contrast. The change finds voice in what Bacon and Spinoza say about the fruitfulness

Local in-  
significance  
of Man

Bacon and  
Spinoza on  
the teleolo-  
gical con-  
ception.



of natural causes, as compared with the inutility and inapplicability of final causes. It is as the visible means according to which human purposes in nature may be carried out by men as ministers of nature, but still as means originally established, it may be, by Divine purpose, that Bacon sets a high value on natural or caused causes, and on physical science, which discloses them. in a final cause he found nothing tangible—nothing which man could employ as his instrument, or of which he could be the minister and interpreter: final causes in this respect are impractical. The inscrutable will and purpose of an external and distant God looks like an asylum for indolent neglect of useful causes, or it is used as a shelter for prejudice, thus withdrawing men from experimental inquiry into the actual texture of the web of nature. So Spinoza urges, in arguing against anthropomorphism. In this he exceeds Bacon, who complains only of the abuse of final causes, when they make us neglect the causes that address our senses, but not denying their value in other aspects. Not so Spinoza, who insists that reason teaches men the futility of the very idea of a final cause in which man is the end, and argues that when once men have satisfied themselves that the laws of nature were not intended for their satisfaction, they would be more likely to see that the reality of things is to be measured only by what is discovered through scientific evidence. Nothing, he says, should be considered true or false because it is or

is not in harmony with human interests, and it is a profound mistake to call things or events good or bad, because they happen to be agreeable or repugnant to the insignificance of man. But Bacon, while he presses the need for engaging in the neglected search for the actual causes that may be found by our senses within the visible successions of nature—seeing that with such causes we may more or less co-operate when we discover them—argues also that experimental search among physical phenomena may even confirm and exalt our recognition of divine purpose. he suggests that inductive inquiry into the natural causes that may be found by our senses within the material part of the universe, and which are the established conditions of the changes that go on around us, so far from dissolving faith in dominant providence, should only make those most devoted to scientific investigation see more clearly than others do, that full intellectual satisfaction even is not to be attained without recognition of the invisible providence of God in the natural evolution.

The centuries which have elapsed since Bacon and Spinoza have witnessed a steady reaction against what is called anthropomorphism, in the interest of a secularly fruitful search for the natural causes, visible and tangible, under the laws of which our bodily surroundings are scientifically connected, and our bodies themselves become scientifically interpretable—laws which may be used by men experimentally, as means

Modern  
reaction  
against the  
anthropo-  
centric  
concep-  
tion.

for making this a more comfortable planetary abode for themselves. Thus the vast material world, as the only apparent agent of changes, desirable and undesirable, has come to fill the popular imagination. all besides, including that small portion of matter which is appropriated by each person as his own body, is reduced to insignificance in our imagination. The criterion by which a merely physical interpretation of external nature is regulated, with its tacitly supposed, but all undemonstrated, faith in physical order, is next assumed to be the only legitimate sort of evidence, and to open the only way in which reason can be followed. Appeals to other constituents of the faith out of which reason rises, and into which, in an improved form, it seems obliged to return, are disparaged, as appeals only to emotion, imagination, or dogmatic authority, not to what is reasonable, which must, it seems, be always only physically natural. Shall we, then, surrender ourselves to the influence of this intellectual atmosphere, and adopt this essentially materialistic conception of the Whole, as ultimately only molecules in motion? Much appears to recommend the conception to the disciple of fact and reason who comes with those presuppositions, when he presses the conclusion, that the only available solution of the ultimate problem of existence—the problem which concerns these Gifford Lectures—is to be found at the point of view at which the invisible self-conscious ego, and also the invisible God, disappear as super-

fluous imaginary postulates, added by imagination to the one solid fact—a universe of molecules in motion. Hence a determination to search only among the visible and tangible things that are presented to the senses, when we want to find the final meaning of things and persons. A revolution in the constitutive conception of the universe is the issue of the adoption of this rule, with its implied supremacy of the customary order of visible sequences, and with the strength which issues from ardent faith exclusively in this.

A change in the astronomical conceptions of men led the way in this modern revolution. Copernican astronomy gradually dissolved the old Ptolemaic idea that man's abode was the centre of the material world—the starry hosts dependent on human interests—made for the service of man. Copernicus consigns man to a place that became relatively more and more insignificant locally with each advance in stellar science. Even under the old assumption about the starry heavens, the Hebrew poet was lost in wonder that the Supreme Purpose should have regard to a being so mean and insignificant as man. “When I consider Thy heavens, the work of Thy fingers, the moon and the stars, which Thou hast ordained, what is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that Thou visitest him?” But with what deepened emphasis may this question of the unscientific Hebrew be put by the modern astron-

The reaction sustained by astronomical discovery and speculation.

omer? In the mind of the Jew, the "lights" in the vault of heaven which cheered this solid earth seemed, through a wonderful providence, to have been made because man was made. According to his innocent conception, God had said, "Let there be lights in the firmament of heaven to give light upon the earth" But how can so grand a spectacle as modern astronomy puts before us be supposed by any reasoning being to have for its final cause the convenience of short-lived animals who find their home on this small planet—transitory in their successive generations, in the Homeric imagination, as the leaves which yearly appear and disappear on the trees of the forest?

The starry  
heavens  
and man's  
relative  
insigni-  
ficance in  
space.

The progress of modern astronomy has been a running commentary on the local insignificance of men, when men are thought of only as parts of the illimitable material system now apparently in possession of the immensity of space. What is a human organism, infinitely invisible at the centre of things, in comparison with the infinite material world? The Earth itself, instead of being conceived as the solid centre of all that appears in space, is recognised as only one in a system of planets, more or less like itself, some immensely larger, all at present revolving round a central sun, on which they and all their contents depend. Then this solar system itself is said to be only one among innumerable other solar systems, like itself, all it seems revolving collectively round some undiscovered centre. And even this enlarged material system now

appears to be only a subordinate part of an inconceivably greater, which again in its turn may be an appendage to a greater still, and so onwards and onwards in an unending series of enlargements,—for why should any boundary be set to the possible material contents of infinite space?

All this is the commonplace of astronomical science and astronomical speculation, familiar even to the schoolboy. Our little planet, with its solar system added,—on this supposition of an infinite number of stellar masses suspended in space,—may appear to an intelligence that is able to comprehend the Infinite, as less worthy of regard than the few grains of sand in which a microscope reveals innumerable living beings, each relatively to them more important than the animals of our solar system in relation to the universe. So the human organisms, by which the Earth is occupied, are inferred to be of less value, at the central point of view, than the most insignificant and shortest-lived insects on this planet appear to us. What, indeed, is this human animal—so much made of in the anthropocentric conception—when placed beside innumerable conscious organisms which may occupy the innumerable worlds that are moving through Immensity? What is man that he should be regarded at all in a universal Purpose? Above all, what is man that he should be the supreme object in that Purpose—as in the Christian economy of redemption, according to the medieval interpretation

Astronomy  
and theo-  
logy

of it, which so long affected the teleological view of the universe.

The insignificance of man as an organism evolved in time

But if scientific investigation of the contents of *space* reduces the petty organisms which constitute the race of man, from supremacy in the supposed final purpose, to inconceivable insignificance in the universal material system, this reduction is even more difficult to resist when one turns to what modern inquiry has to tell about the continuous course of events in *time*. Above all, this is so if we accept a modern conception of the causal process, according to which constant phenomenal evolution of the material universe proceeds in what, for aught man can know, may be an unbeginning and unending series of changes or metamorphoses of its molecular constituents. If modern astronomy, inaugurated by Copernicus and Newton, has revealed the insignificance of man's planet among the illimitable starry hosts, and the infinite insignificance of each ephemeral human organism, when all these are interpreted in terms of space—what shall be said of the revelations of modern geology, and, much more, of modern biology? They seem to show that all the organised bodies on this planet, as well as the planet itself, are transitory issues, in continuous natural processes of integration and disintegration—without beginning and without end, as far as man can tell. Some of the present laws according to which changes occur seem to be discovered, and those who claim to be discoverers have thus put passing pleasures within the

reach of those by whom the discoveries may be applied, or have enabled them to escape passing forms of suffering, but no ultimate account of all this can be given. Nor can we tell whether the physical order—presumed to be permanent within the narrow sphere of men's discoveries of natural causes—is really an expression of divine reason, or only an accident in a brief interval within which chaos, in human experience, assumes the semblance of cosmos.

In the light of geological and biological discovery and speculation, one seems to see animal life gradually evolving, in its relative place in the continuous natural succession, in a process according to which lower forms of living matter on this planet are slowly followed by higher and more complex forms. Each generation in this continuous natural evolution, infinitesimally different from that which preceded it, transmits the infinitesimal difference to its successors; and thus, out of what may have been the common mass of protoplasm at an early stage, animal life becomes gradually differentiated into ever-multiplying species, with the human organism the most notable as yet, among the organisms thus naturally evolved in the history of this planet. The human organisms themselves, at the present stage of the unbeginning and endless procession of changes which the material world presents, are found to be in advance of their remote natural ancestors in intelligence and morality, and with a present prospect, according to the analogies of

The alterations (development and dissolution) in organised matter



nature, of continuing to advance with the process of the suns. But human organisms, with their unique characteristic of self-conscious life, are only part of the phenomena mysteriously presented, in the unbeginning and unending evolution, which is taken for the supreme natural process according to which the elements of matter change and grow. They seem to rise into life naturally, when the conditioning material causes occur of which organisms of this sort with their self-conscious lives are the natural sequence. But those physical causes, as well as their consequences, are all passive subjects of the natural rules of universal change. Reasoning by analogy, and under the maxims of common-sense, all-embracing materialism may accordingly anticipate, in the future history of this planet, the final extinction of human organisms, in analogy with preceding extinctions of inferior races, and the extinction too of the planet itself which they inhabit; along with all their works—their scientific discoveries and their whole history—in the general disintegration of the solar system. Later still, the whole material universe may be refunded into the original fire-mist out of which it was once evolved, or it may all be condensed into one stupendous mass of molecules—ready to resume another prolonged course of natural integration, or, as one might call it, natural creation,—an integration of new stellar and planetary systems, it may be; or perhaps of other constructions of matter, unpredictable, because under physical conditions now

to us unknown, and even by us inconceivable. In the new material universe of that immeasurably remote future, what room is there in retrospective thought for the petty human organisms of an immeasurably remote past, with their ephemeral records of social institutions and social struggles, scientific discoveries, achievements of mechanical art, humanly admired creations of imagination, religions and philosophies,—all dissolved and buried in the dissolution of the vast molecular economy in which, even while they existed, they were as nothing,—for ever forgotten, in the new heavens and new earth into which a universe, essentially of molecules, has then been transformed, in another of its endless metamorphoses?

These are only dreams, for of course they are not, through verification, acknowledged discoveries of natural science, but they are dreams which are in analogy with the universally materialistic conception of existence, which I am asking you to try to realise in imagination. They presuppose a universe of molecules in motion, the perceptible history of which must be a history of the motions of the molecules, separately or in aggregation, and of the changes which would be presented in their customary sequences if the dreams were realised.

Two conditions, which both play an important part in the physical sciences, are presupposed, but not unconditionally demonstrated. The one is the indestructibility of the molecules, or the matter which

Materialistic  
dreams

Indestructibility of  
matter,  
and conse-  
vation of  
energy.

consists of them, and the other, the conservation of what is ambiguously called energy, which matter is supposed to involve. The indestructibility of Matter, and the conservation of its energy are, as we know, hypotheses which dominate modern inferences about the past and future history of the molecules which, on the materialistic conception of man, and the universe of which human organisms are a part, form the elementary totality of what really exists. Accordingly, as long as the material universe exists, and it is presumed to be indestructible, it must consist of exactly the same quantity of matter—the same number of molecules—as now exists,—this through all the metamorphoses which, in endless duration, these have undergone, or may yet undergo—in the form of stellar systems, and living matter, in the various degrees of life, sentient, intelligent, self-conscious, which, as more or less elaborately formed, organised matter is found to manifest; as well as in remote future visible or other sensible issues which human imagination cannot anticipate. The assumption of the indestructibility of matter as final forbids an inconceivable transformation of *nothing* suddenly into *something*, as in the old idea of a special creation, and obliges us always to suppose and seek for physical causes, presentable to sense, although not necessarily perceptible by human senses, when we resolve to account, through its exact material equivalent, for each new metamorphosis. The history of the universe is therefore a history of the

natural transformations of what already exists molecularly the addition of absolutely new molecules, or the absolute extinction of old ones, are unscientific conceptions. Each new appearance in nature implies an equivalent withdrawal of some other appearance, and the whole succession is an endless metamorphosis. Light reappears in equivalent heat: electricity in equivalent magnetism molecular changes in the living organism, in their equivalent states of conscious life the births and deaths of men and other living organisms have their resulting compensation the births and deaths of planets and suns have deaths and births in something else corresponding to them

If all that has been, and that can be, must thus be thought of at last in terms of material molecules, the final problem should be solved in the discovery and thoroughgoing application of the ultimate law or laws according to which the innumerable molecular metamorphoses proceed. The search for cause is confined to a search for the perceptible conditions which constantly precede, or constantly accompany, each perceptible change. Causation is nothing more than the *sort* of sequences and coexistences which seem to be customary among material phenomena. It is the sort which is believed to be constant, and which is therefore significant—significant in the perceived causes of their so-called effects, and in the perceived effects of their so-called causes To explain the universe accordingly would be, to read its endless changes under the principle of causality,

May not any sort of change be in reason the effect of any natural antecedent?

in this its physical or mechanical interpretation. A criticised experience of the special sorts of connection that seem constant, becomes the only criterion for determining the particular causes of particular effects, not any *a priori* idea of the sufficiency, or insufficiency, of this agent to be the cause of that sort of change. Abstractly, or apart from actually finding that *this* is always in nature followed by *that*, man has no right to assume that only this sort of cause *can* explain that sort of effect; that unorganised atoms can, or that they cannot, account for the self-conscious life that is found on this remote little planet, in connection with human molecular organisms. For, if experience finds organised life rising, first out of certain inorganic conditions, and then the self-conscious sort of life rising out of certain sorts of living organisms, one is bound honestly to accept the facts. One is told to see in the so related molecules and their motions the true and only explanation of the psychical phenomena which appear in certain organisms—especially in the human, and which are vulgarly referred to what are called “human minds,”—the word “mind” a convenient refuge for the ignorance of those who use it. For, *a priori*, any material thing appears equally fit, or equally unfit, with any other to be the cause, or customary natural antecedent, of any sort of change. Causality is thus only the sort of sequence that is constant, or exemplified in the visible custom of nature; and as any event may follow any other, anything may be its in-

variable antecedent or natural cause. The falling of a pebble, to take David Hume's examples, may extinguish the sun, for aught we know *a priori*, or the will of a man may disturb the planets in their orbits. "Were any object presented to us, and were we required to pronounce concerning the effect which will result from it, without consulting past observation, after what manner," Hume asks, "must the mind proceed? It must imagine some event which it ascribes to the object as its effect; and it is plain that this invention must be entirely arbitrary." The mind can never without experience find the sort of effect in the cause, or the sort of cause in the effect, by the most accurate scrutiny of either *per se*. For the effect is totally different from the cause, and consequently can never be discovered in it, nor can the cause in the effect. We fancy that were we brought on a sudden into this world, we could have inferred without trial that one billiard-ball would communicate motion to another upon impulse; and that we needed not have waited to see this event, in order to pronounce with certainty that it would be so. But motion in the second billiard-ball is a distinct event from motion in the first, nor is there anything in the appearance of the one phenomenon to suggest the other. When I see one billiard-ball moving in a straight line towards another, even if motion in the second ball should by accident be suggested to me as the result of their contact, might I not conceive hundreds of other sorts of

events as well following from that particular cause Might not both the balls remain at absolute rest? Might not the first ball return in a straight line, or leap away from the second in any linear direction? All these suppositions are consistent or conceivable Why then should we give the preference to one of them, which *a priori* is no more consistent or conceivable than the rest? No *a priori* reasonings will ever be able to show us any unconditional necessity in reason for this preference. The general conclusion from all this would be, that we must turn, for the ultimate ground of our determination, to the evidence of experience, as presented in those sorts of sequence which seem, after calculated experiments, to be in point of fact invariable in the constant succession, or continuous evolution, of molecular change.

The possible issues of a universe of molecules in motion in the infinite succession of changes

Under this sensuous and imaginable causality or power as the supreme human conception, with survival of the physically fittest as its highest biological illustration, with the indestructibility of matter and the conservation of energy for working hypotheses, and with the speculative postulate of an unbeginning and unending succession of causal integrations and disintegrations of a universe of molecules in perpetual motion—with all this, abundant opportunity seems to be given, in the form of infinite time, for infinite variety in the relations of the molecules to one another, and for all sorts of resulting molecular aggregations, which when they emerge, as far as man can see

before trial, may each be a cause of *any* sort of effect. So, under this ultimate conception of the universe, what forbids that in the course of time *one* of the innumerable possible molecular collocations might be that presented by the universe of individual things and persons, as man now finds it, in the transitory economy of which the human organism forms a part, and into which each man so formed has been therefore naturally introduced. The universe of molecules, at this stage of its history, now and here, includes those elaborate molecular organisations which, while they last, are found in experience to be the physical or perceptible causes of different sorts of life, in their more notable elaborations the natural causes of life sentient, and in due time, even of life that is self-conscious or rational. Indeed, the whole universe of molecules in motion may seem fit to be regarded as the universe, or infinite material organism, perpetually in life, life in its lower degrees being identified with molecular motion, and in its higher degrees with those special relations of some of the moving molecules, which form sentient and self-conscious organisms, more or less transitory in their constitution, each subject to growth and decay.

So conceived, the totality of what exists seems to be emptied of those supposed special examples of a divine adaptation of natural means to human ends, in which, under the anthropocentric conception of things, this visible world of ours once seemed to abound, naturally

Self-conscious lives a consequence of molecular organisations which



occur in  
the infinite  
history of  
molecules  
in motion

which impressed ordinary minds, when presented by Cicero or Paley, or, earlier still, by the Hebrew poet, to whom the heavens "declared the glory of God; and the firmament" showed "His handywork." Under this Hebrew conception of things, "day unto day" was uttering this higher "speech," and night unto night this higher "knowledge." As the Jew looked at it, "there was no speech nor language" where this Divine Voice was not heard "their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world." Under the purely molecular final idea of existence, on the contrary, the heavens and the earth, with all their living and intelligent population, declare the supposed potentialities of innumerable material molecules, in the infinity of their possible relations in the constant succession; in any of the sequences, any sort of issue, whether insentient mass or organism, sentient and even self-conscious life, for all we can predict *a priori*, being able to attain its actual but ephemeral existence as naturally as any other. That the motion of one billiard-ball should be the natural sequence to contact with another billiard-ball in motion, is neither less nor more wonderful in itself, than that an elaborate special organisation of molecules, itself the natural issue of the infinite possibilities of the universal motion, should, while the organism lasts, be the prior term in a sequence in which the consequent term should be a state or act of self-conscious life. The self-conscious life may seem to itself to be continuous in what is called memory, and

it may thus seem to last a little longer than the visible motion in the impelled billiard-ball, but the sequence could in neither case be predicted without sufficient experience of its constancy: in each case it is equally credible and certain after experience of what is reckoned sufficient. According to the rules which the molecules are somehow exemplifying in their motions, the particular sort of collocation of molecules of which billiard-balls are made up is the issue of comparatively few and simple natural experiments, while the competitive process of survival of the fittest, for example, in the case especially of the curious human organism, must have involved innumerable rejections, with all the involved waste of product, before man, with his self-regarding and his benevolent physical dispositions, gradually made his appearance. With this mechanical difference of elaboration only, the two sorts of sequence, as causal, are analogous, if causality contains only sequence. In neither is there any evidence of external contrivance, as in the phenomena we attribute to the design of a human artist, and, moreover, so-called effects of human contrivance are themselves only examples of natural laws, which issued in the natural evolution of the organism of the individual contriver, with its transitory purposes. The watch-maker, when his organism is making watches, is really only an insignificant part of the great process of universe-making and universal metamorphosis that is constantly going on. The blind "power," which is

seen in natural or customary sequence, the particular terms of which are unknown to us till experience reveals what they are,—this—not Purpose, benevolent or malevolent—is the final solvent of the problem of the universe, and of a universe, too, that is found on this planet to evolve examples both of benevolent and malevolent character, in organisms which enjoy or suffer in their transitory lives as long as the needed correlative organisation of molecules lasts. Deeper than this the human line cannot go, in the attempt to sound the infinite abyss, when one has to explain the universe under the postulate which Universal Materialism finds sufficient. The intrepid scientific inquirer, with his universe conceived as ultimately molecules in motion, who can see nothing in experience that is inconsistent with this solution of the final problem, accepts it unappalled, in the true spirit of science. He is ready to say that “things are what they are, and are not other things”—but this with an eye turned exclusively to phenomena of matter, and only in their relations of coexistence and sequence.

The material organism is the Man in Universal Materialism.

Man and his organism are absolutely identified in this final interpretation of the universe, in which man himself becomes one of its most insignificant items. His self-conscious existence is accordingly measured by the continuance of the visible organism which is himself. Self-conscious lives of men, especially those who have entered into actual existence in this era of the universal history, are the most remarkable manifesta-

tions of the psychical phenomena that come within man's experience, but even this highest sort is invariably embodied our only example of self-conscious life is presented in the human organism, in its little more than momentary existence. Given this organism, the self-conscious life mysteriously springs forth, as Professor Huxley puts it, "like the appearance of the genius when Aladdin rubbed his lamp in the Eastern story," or as any other natural fact which appears in its due season.

It is thus that man is reduced from the fancied height of a moral agent, who must be independent of external physical law to the extent of his moral responsibility he is identified with those aggregates of atoms in the natural evolution, which differ from the lifeless things of inorganic nature only in the fact of their organic association with pleasurable or painful feeling, and with other automatic states of consciousness, manifested in the course of molecular changes of which the organism and its surroundings are the subjects—invisible states as wholly automatic, and dependent on molecular motions, as the visible changes in the organisms themselves. "Man, physical, intellectual, moral," according to Professor Huxley, "is as much a part of nature, as purely a product of the cosmic process, as the humblest weed." Therefore, men at their best present only this ephemeral and automatic consciousness, caused by the always indifferent, and often practically cruel, natural mechanism

Man thus viewed is only a paltry part of physical nature

within which, without their leave, they find themselves inextricably involved. Inconsolatory to the individual as this discovery of what he is, and in what he is, may be, it is inexhaustible in resources of physical explanation. it explains, as physical consequences of relations among molecules which occur in the course of their history, man's illusion that he can be morally free from natural law, and his aversion to the conception of omnipotent physical necessity. For the illusion and the aversion are both found in invariable sequence to certain organic states and their surroundings, which are themselves the present issue of the innumerable molecular collocations and motions that have occurred in the past history of the material universe. The sufferings through which the sentient beings on this planet pass, and the sins with which men are charged, are now seen in their infinite insignificance, as phenomena in the eternal succession of natural changes among the atoms which occupy the immensity of space. they are not more significant ultimately than the pains or pleasures of insects too minute to be seen by the microscope in the summer sunshine now seem to us. Good and evil, right and wrong, merit and demerit, self-satisfaction and remorse, are scientifically discovered to be words which have acquired their misleading meaning at the particular era in this world's history at which it was natural for them to acquire it, through man's natural ignorance then of his own insignificance, as only an item in that unbeginning

and unending succession of molecular changes which Universal Materialism assumes to be finally co-extensive with reality.

But in another way of reasoning—if anything may be the cause of anything, because it may be its accompaniment and its successor—might one not refer to the molecules into which the universe is resolved all the attributes of man, and even those that in theism are attributed to God? And if all this may be potentially latent in the molecular universe, is it not only a question of names—as between this omnipotent and omniscient Matter, on the one hand, and the God of pantheism, or even theism, on the other? Where is the universal materialist to stop in what he attributes to matter, if we may refer to it the rational acts and moral axioms of which material organism is the present condition in human experience? What, in short, does he mean by Matter? But of this afterwards.

The molecularly constituted deity of Universal Materialism has, it seems, naturally caused at one stage in the conscious life of the human organism what are discovered to be illusions, under the later evolved conceptions to which its natural laws are now automatically conducting scientific men—conceptions, too, which may in their turn be all after this as naturally dissolved. Among those illusory natural products may hereafter come to be included the moral rules which presuppose the importance of the race of man, as compared, say,

Deification  
of matter

The transitory illusion of what is called morality.

with a race of invisible animalcules,—presuppositions from which men infer the need for individual self-sacrifice on behalf of their race, as a duty for the sake of a longer survival of the whole. Conscience begins to appear as an artificial device for the prolongation of the race—it was naturally generated at that particular stage in the physical history of the molecules at which men were naturally made to suppose that some unique dignity and importance belonged to them, different in kind from what belongs to the most loathsome reptile. But scientific disinterestedness, itself a physical sequence, on the occasion of certain molecular motions, comes to see that the man and the reptile are virtually alike insignificant, being both the transitory outcome of universal physical law. To call an “agent” in a distinctive sense “moral” or “spiritual,” is to apply a misleading predicate, for the “agency” can be only the physical causality in which a certain condition of the human brain is accompanied by the delusion that love and will and conscience are somehow superior to brain, that is, to the molecules on which they all ultimately depend. It is under a natural law that the organism in man becomes apparently ethical, and as such seems to struggle against nature.

The transitory illusion of a rational consciousness.

More than even this dissolution of morality seems to follow from the premisses which yield a merely molecular solution of the problem of existence,—if indeed any conclusion at all about anything can be consistently drawn in such a universe, where reason itself—

reason to which one is wont to appeal as the supreme tribunal, or as at the root in the nature of things —is transformed into one of innumerable transitory issues of purposeless organic conditions. For what is called intellect, with its product science, as well as what is called conscience, with morality as its product, come to be conceived as only transitory natural outcomes of certain molecular conditions. The very thinking and observing processes themselves, those processes through which the materialist finds that conscious mind, in all its processes, is virtually molecules in motion, are themselves a part of the molecular process. Human intelligence, as well as human conscience, is only one among the many sorts of ephemeral phenomena to which the molecular universe, in its eternal flux of molecules and aggregates of motions, is supposed to be continually giving birth. Its verified inferences, as well as its unproved hypotheses, are all alike transitory; if we are not allowed to presuppose in the primary data more than molecules, accustomed under certain conditions to manifest self-conscious life. And thus even Materialism, this philosophic Monism, itself disappears, along with the phenomenon of self-conscious intelligence by which it was reasoned out, in the abyss of universal Nescience.

Shall we then accept as a solution of the problem of the universe, and of man as a constituent part of it, *this*, which asks us habitually to think of the whole

Is reason  
an acci-  
dental  
issue of the



molecular motions going on in this corner of the universe ? as finally purposeless molecular motions, of which intelligence and conscience are transitory issues, but which, in the darkness of Universal Materialism, can, while they last, put in no claim to determine the interpretation of the whole ? Can Matter claim this final universality or supremacy ?

What has rational consciousness in man to say for itself ? In next lecture we shall consider what mind, manifested in man, has to say for itself, when confronted, in this remote corner, by the conception of a universe of molecules and molecular changes, making a claim to finality

## LECTURE IV.

## PANEGOISM

HUMAN organisms and their self-conscious life appear, at the point of view of atomism or molecu-  
 lism, to be only part, and a very insignificant part, of the transitory  
 natural issue of the universe of molecules in motion. They emerge for a time in a remote and petty corner  
 of immensity, under those particular physical conditions which are found to give rise to self-conscious organism  
 Mind—the state of matter called consciousness, according to materialism—is one among innumerable other  
 sorts of manifestation which molecules make of themselves; not in itself more significant than any one of  
 the many sorts of quantitative differences, in size, shape, or arrangement, of the molecules and molecular masses,  
 on which conscious life, as well as all the other qualities of things, are, on this conception of existence,  
 assumed to depend Just as fire differs from water, and water from gold, ultimately on account of sup-

The second  
 postulated  
 existence  
 exagger-  
 ated in  
 Universal  
 Material-  
 ism

posed differences in the size, shape, motion, and consistency of their respective constituent molecules,—differences which might be described with precision if one could construct microscopes powerful enough to reveal them,—so, on the same condition, those special characteristics of molecular organisation which give rise to consciousness, when *they* happen to become actual, might in like manner be described in detail. This is the universe of the materialist, which rises in imagination, when the second of the three postulates of existence is exaggerated, and is at last taken as alone sufficient for the explanation of all.

What of  
the first  
postulated  
existence—  
the ego?

But has the phenomenon of percipient and self-conscious life by which man is characterised, and which has started up in this remote planetary corner of the material world, nothing more than this to say for itself? Is this all that it in any way implies?

The exaggeration of the first postulate occurs later than that of the second.

This question and the answer to it do not so soon force themselves into notice in the way the boundless and endless world of outward things presented to the senses does. The conscious self does not at first obtrude itself upon the unreflecting as exclusively entitled to be called *real*. Our assumed invisible reality seems ready to resolve itself into transitory modes of the solid and extended entities with which the senses are perpetually concerned, and with which we are constantly in contact and collision. Reflex science of life, especially of the sort of life that is conscious, follows in the wake of actual life, for thought must have material, in the

form of spiritual states passed through, before it begins to reflect upon these, and to reduce the life to science.

“ The baby new to earth and sky,  
What time his tender palm is prest  
Against the circle of the breast,  
Has never thought that this is ‘ I ’

But as he grows, he gathers much,  
And learns the use of ‘ I ’ and ‘ me,’  
And finds I am not what I see,  
And other than the things I touch ,

So rounds he to a separate mind,  
From whence clear memory may begin ”

Or again—

“ Dark is the world to thee : thyself art the reason why,  
For is He not all, but thou, that has power to feel ‘ I am I ? ’ ”

Accordingly the second of the three fundamental postulates of existence—that which assumes outward things—is apt to be exaggerated into the one solitary postulate sooner than the first, which assumes the individual ego. In the earlier stages of one’s development he is more ready to suppose that consciousness can be refunded into the universe of outward things, than to suppose that the universe of outward things is dependent on his own self-conscious perceptions. We are all in our childish years more or less materialists. And we find the materialist point of view the favourite one in the childhood of the race of man, as in early Hel-

The out-  
ward trans-  
formed  
into the  
inward.

lenic speculation: so it was in the ancient world to the end, with only a dim apprehension of human individuality and personality. It was with the rise of Christianity that this idea of the individual person unfolded into distinctness. The early Christian theologians found something in a self-conscious person that was foreign to Hellenic and Roman thought in the pre-Christian world "Great is the power of memory," one finds Augustine exclaiming in his 'Confessions,'—"great is the power of memory, in all its depth and manifold intensity; and this strange thing is my mind, and my mind is myself Fear and amazement overcome me when I think of this. And yet men go abroad to gaze upon mountains and waves, broad rivers, wide oceans, and the courses of the stars, and overlook *themselves*, the crowning wonder." In the next thousand years after Augustine one finds many utterances in harmony with this. The supreme significance of the ego survives after the rise of the modern reaction against scholastic thought, and a philosophy determined by ecclesiastical authority. When new conceptions of the universe and the ultimate meaning of life were struggling into reflective life in Descartes, the watchword was *Cogito ergo sum*—*Ego sum cogitans*: my thinking is the essential fact for me. Not atoms but egos, or rather each ego—each person—was taken as the primary element. His own self-conscious life is what is nearest to the person whose individual life it is, and his world is the world which is continually living

in his ideas. This was the starting-point and centre of introspective Cartesianism, that first birth of the new philosophic spirit, which so strenuously asserted itself in the seventeenth century. That "nothing can be more evident to us than our own existence," was what we found Locke afterwards acknowledging. "If I doubt all other things, that very doubt makes me perceive my own existence as a conscious being, and will not suffer me to doubt of that" The more this invisible fact of self in which consciousness centres is pondered, the more one seems to see the dependence of the universe on it. So self, conscious and percipient, comes by degrees to absorb all outward things, converting an illusory outwardness into real inwardness. Like Actæon, changed into the stag, and then torn to pieces by his hounds on Mount Cithæron, the once too obtrusive world of molecules is wholly swallowed up in the world of one's own self-conscious personality.

For, when one takes his own living consciousness, reflected on and recognised as the universe of *his* experience, for the philosophical point of view—instead of physical quantities of molecules in space, and the changes in and through which they evolve in time—one finds that his final conception of the universe undergoes a transformation, and the new conception seems to be deeper and truer than the old one. Conscious life in me—conscious life, if there are other egos, whenever it arises—no longer looks like an ephemeral and insignificant accident, that has somehow, through

Conscious  
life the  
light of  
actual  
existence

the concourse of molecules, happened to make its appearance on this one planet. I seem at any rate no longer able to suppose that percipient consciousness of man, and conscious intelligence in other phases, in other possible egos, might cease for ever in the universe of existence, and yet that, after its extinction, the huge aggregates of molecules in their molecular masses, with all their properties and other consequences, might continue as they were before its extinction, without any change in their appearance. Percipient life seems now to be able to say for itself, that it is the one paramount necessity, the one indispensable condition of all actual reality, and of all the changes that occur in what actually exists. The introduction of percipient consciousness into existence looks like the introduction of light into a dark room that is distinguished by the beauty and variety of the colours which it presents by day. In the darkness this beautiful variety of form and colour was virtually not in existence, in the sombre and uniform darkness. The brilliant spectacle suddenly becomes actual as soon as the lamp is carried into the dark chamber. If light had never existed, or if it were now to be suddenly and for ever annihilated throughout the universe, the visible glories of earth and sky, as well as of the darkened room, would all cease to be. and if light had never existed, they would never have existed, as we now see them; for they are all virtually created by, because dependent on, the command, "Let there be light." So too with

the percipient life introduced into existence by the ego, that "candle of the Lord," which seems to show itself in this way as the unit of the universe. "Let there be a self-conscious ego"—if we could suppose this fiat possible on the hypothesis without a contradiction—"let there be a self-conscious ego," and all becomes the actuality that we perceive. The reflective thinker seems to find this so, when he tries in vain to imagine a material world—a universe of molecules and their aggregates—after all percipient life has been withdrawn. Let this mental experiment be made by one who desires to pass from the exclusive materialism, according to which we were trying to think the universe in last lecture, and who wants to occupy the point of view of egoism, which I am asking you to take provisionally now

Consider further what becomes of the world revealed in vision and touch, which is the object of daily interest to every human being, which is the means, when scientifically interpreted, of advancing man's comfort, and on which the progress of civilisation depends,—what becomes of this solid and spacious world, of all the physical and natural sciences too, and even of materialism itself as the living philosophy of a self-conscious spirit, when this postulated reality is withdrawn, so that conscious reason, human and divine, is for ever extinct

The fate of an unperceived material world

For one thing, all experience of outward things, in-



Intellectual  
suicide

cluding the philosophy which teaches that existence is ultimately outward and molecular—all special sciences and philosophy—*depend on what is inward*. They are contained in consciousness, which is not a molecule nor a mass of molecules. The inward perceptions and inferences, of which living knowledge of external things consists, are indispensable conditions in the construction of that interpretation of existence, as a wholly external and extended natural process, which constitutes the universal materialism or molecuism in which consciousness looks so insignificant. But for the conscious life that it contains, in this little corner of the universe or elsewhere, the world of outward things would be virtually nothing, because all unperceived, in the entire absence of percipient life. If the persons who are percipient of the universe in space, and supposed to be able, by reasoning combined with observation, to discover all that is scientifically affirmed about it, are themselves found, in the progress of their own discoveries, to be in the last resort only transitory issues of unintelligent and unintelligible Matter, this materialistic philosophy of theirs must, like all else that depends upon them, be unworthy of trust, because an outcome of unreason. A merely human science is discredited in the degradation of the beings by whom it is made into accidents of the universal flux. For sciences and materialistic philosophy are then only accidents in the history of certain organisms, which, at this era in the molecular evolution, happen to be formed on this

little planet. The supposed discovery that the whole is ultimately only continuous mechanical motion of atoms, without guarantee in a divine-natural order, discredits the discovery itself. Unless there is that in man which is more than physical evolution of matter into organism—if “matter” means only what is given in sense or understanding measured by sense—there can be no valid science, and no valid materialistic philosophy. The testimony given by our human adventurer to the fact that he has been cast up inexplicably in the endless succession of the molecular changes which are the only ultimate reality, and who thinks that he sees scientifically that all conscious life must sooner or later disappear out of existence—this testimony, under such conditions, can neither be vindicated nor refuted. The issue is a literally unutterable scepticism about everything. The key which pretended to open the secrets of reality has been taken away in the very act of using it. Universal molecu-  
lism is intellectual suicide.

The larger human life is a continual protest against this. To suppose that conscious intelligence itself is essentially only molecular, is found to be an inadequate, if not a self-contradictory position. The modern science of outward things, of which the race of man is justly proud, as one of the most signal of its glories, is made only one among innumerable other sorts of accidental and temporary modifications of atomic form and movement, culminating in the discovery of the irrelevancy

The conscious ego greater than a universe of unconscious things.

and insignificance of the conscious reason that recognises the discoveries. The existence in a living thought, of the great mechanical law of gravitation, or of the still greater biological law of universal natural evolution, including of course the evolution of those very discoveries themselves, surely implies, in the final constitution of the universe, something deeper than an originally unconscious and accidental concurrence of atoms. We are reminded of the familiar sentiment of Pascal. When looked at only as a visible and tangible organism, that occupies an infinitesimal portion of space, during an infinitesimal period of time, *man* seems no more than a reed, even the weakest reed, in external nature. He is nevertheless a thinking or self-conscious reed; with all the tremendous consequences that may be found involved in this one unique fact. Physically, he is a transitory individual organism. When we measure *its* size and duration, and compare *this* with the Immensities and the Eternities, I and all other men are seen to be so insignificant that there is no need for the boundless material world to employ its collective forces in order to compass our destruction. A vapour, or a drop of water, is found to be enough for this purpose. Yet even if the illimitable material world were to have all the molecular forces that are supposed to belong to its atoms exclusively combined for destruction of men, there is still that in man which is greater, and therefore more noble, than this by which the organisms would be destroyed, greater, too, than

the organism itself, as a mere portion of the outward world. For the man would be *conscious* of his fate; while the universe of things visible and tangible, in which his organism disappeared, would be *unconscious* of its victory. The true character and standing of man in the universe is to be read, not in the quantity of space that his body is seen to fill, nor in the periods of time during which the physical evolution of which his body is the ephemeral issue has been going on, but in the invisible life, percipient and self-conscious, which at last emerges, and is indeed his very self. Invisible egos are therefore superior to unseen molecules, and also to visible aggregates of molecules, however vast in size they may be. Each of us is greater than all matter abstracted from all percipient life can be—the ego is greater than any objects presented through the senses, because the ego is conscious and active, while things presented to our senses are only passive and unconscious appearances.

The Panegoist looks into a question which materialism always overlooks. He asks what the word *matter* should ultimately mean, when the word is rightly used. What is meant by the real existence of a molecule, or an aggregate of molecules, or by the existence of molecules in motion? What is meant by an outward thing, or by the external existence of anything? Let us by this kind of reflection try to bring more fully into light the second postulated existence,—instead of leaving it in the vague form of an uncriticised

What should we mean when we affirm the real existence of matter or molecules?

faith When we do this, at our new point of view, in obedience to that exclusive supremacy of the first of the three postulated realities, we begin to see that there is more mystery than we had supposed in the fact of *conscious perception* of things that are assumed to be *not conscious*,—and that are yet held to be things upon which perception and all else that is called “mind” absolutely depends. There is here a chasm, which the history of philosophical inquiry suggests the difficulty of bridging over,—a chasm between, on the one hand, those living perceptions of things that are referred to myself—to the mind of the individual person who is conscious of them—and which succeed one another in the absolute privacy of one’s own conscious life, and, on the other hand, solid and extended things, molecules and masses of molecules, supposed to exist, and to continue to exist, just as one actually sees them and touches them, whether or not there exists a percipient who is seeing or touching or otherwise having sentient experience. The things once called “outward,” and believed to be quite independent of any inward percipient life, seem now to lose their so-called qualities one by one. These begin to disappear as empty abstractions, when percipient life is supposed to be withdrawn from the universe; so that one is obliged to ask whether a molecule, or an aggregate of molecules, *could* exist externally—if to exist externally means to exist, in the way it now appears to the senses to do, after the extinction of all mind in the

universe. When I say that outward things are, have been, and will continue to be, can this really mean more than that I or some percipient is, has been, and continues to be conscious of the mental states called seeing and touching? in the faith, it may be, that those seeings and feelings, and the pleasures and pains which accompany them, are part of the universal order, which faith, however, being only another expression for faith in God, is an unexplained addition to a purely individual egoism

Again. One begins to see that, when one speaks of external things, he must include among them the minute organism which he calls his own body—that organism which, for the materialist, is really the whole man,—an organism, the visible insignificance of which, among the other contents of infinite space and duration, and its arbitrary unintelligible connection with their molecular evolution and physical constitution, signified to the materialistic imagination the insignificance of self-conscious life, as an item in the immeasurable universe. For one's own body is a part of the material world. Even though it is called "living matter," it is still external, like all other visible things, to the private and invisible self, or proper ego. When it is seen in this light, the thought occurs that no sufficient reason can be produced to show that the conscious life is necessarily embodied, although it is now embodied. Is that an *a priori* reason which forbids the supposition that I might have passed through all the

The human organism is, and the self-conscious person is not, part of the material world of sense

varieties of sentient experience of which I have been conscious since I was born, without being embodied? Why may I not have the mental experience called seeing, or that other sort called touching, without my present visual and tactual organs, or even without any organism of gross molecular matter at all? Our so-called five senses, too, might conceivably have been other than they are—more numerous, for example—and thus presenting outward things clothed in innumerable qualities which are now unimaginable by man, or they might be less numerous, in which case much that normally constituted men can now perceive and imagine would be unimaginable. Of this last we have examples in those human beings who are born entirely blind, and to whom, in consequence, all words expressive of visual ideas to us who see are meaningless and unrepresentative. For aught we know, there may be percipient beings in some other corner of the universe who are destitute of all our so-called five external senses, and endowed with five, or five hundred, other sorts of senses, each different in kind from any of ours. If so, what is matter, in *their* perceptions and conceptions of it? It can have none of the qualities or quantities which we refer to the things that we call outward; and it must have five, or five hundred, sorts of properties, all of which a human being would be as unable to imagine as the born-blind man was to imagine scarlet, which Locke's blind friend pictured mentally as like the sound of a trumpet.

Further, what in the nature of mental experience, as we find it when we examine our own introspectively,—what is there in this which forbids a continued percipient life—either like our own as it now is, or like that of any of those supposed percipients who may have been endowed with five hundred senses other than any of ours—after our present organisms are dissolved in physical death? I see no difficulty, Berkeley, at this point of view, would say,—I see no difficulty in conceiving a succession of mental states, following physical death, being maintained as well without as with organised body, in the future life. For it seems easy to suppose a self-conscious and percipient experience persisting, without those conditions of molecular movement on which it is found now to depend, and which in this life are its “physical basis,”—to suppose that the ego still continues to exercise itself as I am doing now, receiving ideas of colour but without the organ of seeing, and of sounds but without the organ of hearing. And yet, even if this should turn out to be more than a mere conjecture, reason can be suggested for the present existence of the elaborate organs that are contained in the bodily constitution of man

But we must return from conjectures to facts. Let us look more carefully at the appearances which matter presents. We may see how, as things now are, the properties popularly referred to matter so hang upon percipient life as that with its extinction they must

The present correlation of bodily organism and mental experience

Let illustrative facts



necessarily disappear too, and at last leave the molecules in all the nakedness of empty abstractions

The properties of matter distinguished as primary or quantitative, and secondary or imputed

It has been customary with philosophers to distinguish the properties of bodies as of two sorts—those, on the one hand, which are essential to what is called body, deprived of which it would not be so named, and those, on the other hand, which seem to be accidentally connected with it, or at least which might disappear without body ceasing for us to be called body. The first sort are said to be primary or essential properties of matter, the others are called secondary or imputed properties. In their primary or essential attributes, bodies—whether large or small aggregates of molecules, as well as the constituent molecules separately—are space-occupying they are solid quantities of extension they can be formulated mathematically and mechanically, in terms of quantity. The secondary properties, again, are those which invest bodies with their chief human interest, those in virtue of which they are of practical importance or useful to man,—their hardness or softness, for instance, their heat or cold, their colours, sounds, odours, and tastes,—all which, as distinguished from the former sort, are alone properly called qualities, for the former sort are quantitative. In fact, on the molecular final conception of existence, the atoms or molecules were supposed to be quantities only, without qualitative differences, and the innumerable differences which we observe in the secondary qualities that are imputed to

an external thing were referred to quantitative differences too minute to be seen by men at any rate,—differences in the shape, size, position, and motions of its constituent atoms or molecules. Democritus, the representative of early materialism, argues that all the qualitative differences in external things are caused by—*i. e.*, are physically dependent on—their quantitative molecular differences. Water, for instance, presents qualities different from iron—in other words, qualities different from those of iron are imputed to it, because its constituent molecules are round and smooth, and do not fit into one another; those of iron, on the contrary, are jagged, uneven, and densely aggregated. This hypothesis of Democritus reappears in Descartes and in Locke, with the cautious qualification, introduced especially by Locke,—that if the qualities thus imputed to outward things are *not* differenced by their dependence on unperceived (but conceivable) quantitative relations of their constituent molecules, they must depend upon something in bodies that is even more mysterious than an essence or substance that is molecular.

Now, looking in the first place only at the imputed and interesting properties of the things we call outward, it appears that for all by which *those* qualities are distinguished from the molecular modes and relations by which, on the atomic hypothesis, things are supposed to be determined, in their several imputed varieties, things depend entirely upon sentient and per-

Obvious dependence of the imputed or secondary qualities upon a percipient.

cient life We cannot even imagine the secondary properties existing externally in the absence of life, except by reading them only in terms of the non-resembling molecules and molecular motions by which, on this hypothesis, they are supposed to be conditioned, or of which they are thus the correlatives. For the *atoms* of which fire, for instance, is composed have surely themselves no *felt sensation* of heat, like that which I have when I approach fire. Now, if the sensation is abstracted, what remains that is at all imaginable, in the objective meaning of the word "fire," except—motion among the molecules of which the burning object is composed? Heat is therefore necessarily read in terms of motion whenever it is imagined as external When I cease to read fire in terms of my own feeling of heat, I must read it, if I read it at all, only in terms of molecular motion Then an orange becomes colourless in the dark, it must lose all that we are percipient of in what we call *its* odour and taste, when all *mental* experience is withdrawn the residuary issue is at the most a mass of colourless, inodorous, tasteless molecules When one tries to imagine heat in an object that is in combustion, or an orange in possession of its imputed qualities, but with no one percipient of them, one is obliged to imagine, not the sensations now named, but some correlative modification of molecules in motion Analysis of what are called "properties of bodies" in this way obliges us to strip the

“outward” world at least of all its secondary and interesting qualities,—except so far as these can be formulated in terms of the atomic motions of which they are then the correlatives, but which have no resemblance to the qualities in question at all, for our sensations of heat in fire, or of sweetness in an orange, are not in the least like solid and extended molecules, nor like any relations that can exist among solid and extended molecules. Moreover, physical science itself finds a barrier to its perfection here, for it has not yet discovered and precisely formulated the innumerable varieties of molecular motion which, on the hypothesis of molecular correlation, correspond to the innumerable varieties of the so-called secondary or imputed qualities of the things around us. So that the latter cannot yet be read scientifically to any considerable extent in terms of the former.

But the disintegration of outward things that is consequent upon the withdrawal of all self-conscious and sentient life from the universe, it may be argued, at the point of view of Panegoism, does not stop here. It is not arrested as soon as it has stripped molecules and their aggregates of all that gives them human interest and utility. It may be argued that the aggregates of molecules, and the very molecules themselves of which things are believed to consist, become inconceivable abstractions after they have been stripped of all their imputed qualities, and left to exist in an absolutely unresistant, colourless, silent, inodorous,

Implied  
depend-  
ence like-  
wise of  
solid quan-  
tity, or  
primary  
qualities,  
on a per-  
cipient.

and tasteless condition, neither cold nor hot. For one's imagination of the chief primary property of things—namely, their extension, or occupancy of space—is itself dependent upon the relative sensations of which we are conscious, with which it is blended so inextricably that we cannot even imagine a perfectly colourless mass of matter. An extended thing that has no secondary qualities cannot be imagined as an outward thing at all, for it must be a thing that is neither hard, nor soft, nor coloured. Try, in a word, to strip things of all the qualities imputed to them which obviously depend for their actuality upon the presence of a percipient, and then all that by which they are known to us, or can be imagined by us, disappears too. But this subtraction of *all their properties* is practically the subtraction of the things themselves; therefore things cannot be imagined actually existing independent of all percipient life. At the most, only an unqualified and unquantified *something* remains, of which nothing can be either affirmed or denied,—an empty abstraction or negation, not worth taking into account as a factor in the constitution of the universe.

Unper-  
ceived  
molecules  
thus be-  
come  
empty ab-  
stractions

If all the properties of material things are in this way proved to be in their nature dependent upon the living percipient, the common but confused supposition that some of them exist externally, meaning by that independently of all percipient life, is argued to be contrary to reason. For they are kept in actual, if not

also in potential, existence, by the sentient ego through whose sentient experience they become what they are, and in whom accordingly they are finally substantiated. The universe is not a universe of independent molecules—it is a universe of the independent ego, with molecules, aggregates of molecules, and qualities imputed to them, all sustained in the continued mental experience of the ego. In this conscious life the visible and tangible world is continually manifesting itself, and being delivered from abstraction. “For can there,” we are asked, “can there be a nicer strain of abstraction than to distinguish the *existence* of sensible objects from their being *perceived*; so as to conceive them existing unperceived?” One might as easily divide a thing from itself as do this. Some truths there are so near and obvious that a man need only open his eyes to see them. Such I take this important one to be, namely, that all the choir of heaven and furniture of the earth—in a word, all those bodies which compose the mighty frame of the world—have not any subsistence without a mind,—that their *being* is to be *perceived*—either by me or by some other sentient ego, if another exists.

Accordingly, no man who reflects upon the universe of reality, at this point of view exclusively, can doubt that what we call “outward” things—stars, their planets, this planet with all its visible and tangible contents, including our own bodies—are really mental experiences, arising in an established order which somehow

Our conception of what is meant by the real existence of molecules is transformed accordingly.

enables us to expect mental experiences still future,—all which orderly universe of personally perceived phenomena would necessarily become extinct with the extinction of the conscious and percipient life of the ego, on which the whole is practically suspended. Our final conception of what a material world is, and of what reality means, is more deeply transformed in this individual egoism than was the old-fashioned anthropocentric conception, by the modern discoveries of the astronomer and the biologist. Instead of an external flux of molecules, in imagined orderly motion in space, the universe is now seen to be an eternal flux of orderly perceptions or ideas in the history of the self-conscious ego. In this transformation scene, self-conscious life is the final supposition—not the starry heaven, with its molecular occupants, in the immensity of an independent space, nor the unbeginning and unending physical metamorphoses, in which this earth and all its living inhabitants are supposed physically to participate, apart from living mind, and what living mind involves. Nothing now seems great in the universe of existence but self-conscious mind,—and the only living mind of which I am conscious is my own.

The conception of causality or power in outward things also transformed.

At this individual immaterialist point of view, a transformation in our ideas of causality and power has been likewise tacitly going on. The meaning to which the words "cause" and "power" were confined when only

customary sequence or customary co-existence was recognised in them, is found to be inadequate when one reflects upon the meaning of cause and power as found applicable to one's personal acts. For the Ego is found by reflection to be a centre of power more deeply and truly than molecules, or aggregates of molecules, are perceived by the senses to be powers. In particular, in recognising one's self—and other persons, if there are any—as moral agents, one finds that he is obliged to acknowledge more in an agent, or in moral agency, than sense reveals in the physical "agency" popularly attributed to molecules and their masses. In merely outward nature, *per se*, all that is perceived is phenomena followed by, or changed into, other phenomena, in a continuous procession of caused causes—an endless, orderly procession of metamorphoses—each unit in the procession, so far as appears, the passive subject of a rule to which it seems to conform, but without innate activity being found in any of the units of the procession, in the way that innate activity, or self-originated power, is found in the personal agent who deserves praise or blame for what he does. For conscience obliges us to recognise *ourselves* as in a measure originating agents—the ego as the real agent—in the case, at least, of all states and changes which evoke the feeling and conviction of remorse on the part of the ego on account of their occurrence. The moral and immoral acts of the ego thus differ in kind from caused or dependent causes in the natural procession



which the physical sciences are so successfully interpreting. None of *them* are found by sense to be agents that absolutely originate their acts, as I am found by conscience to be when I am judged to be the creator of an act of my own for which I blame myself. When we seize this deeper meaning of power and agency, all outward things seem to be powers or agents only metaphorically. They are found empty of real efficacy, which one is obliged to refer to an intending personal agent. So power proper comes to be regarded as that in which a change of some sort is found to originate, not that which is found only as the customary antecedent of a change, under a rule or law which *a priori* one has no reason to suppose might not have been different from what experience shows that it actually is. The physically scientific conception of causality, as continuous sequence only, is seen, in the light of this moral experience in my own conscious life, to be thin and shallow.

Occasional  
causation,  
and Locke  
on power  
in outward  
things and  
in ego's

Those who take the philosophical position even of a modified Panegoism find power only in persons. The occasionalism of Descartes emptied sensible things of causality in any other sense than that of the regularity of sequence, which, it was assumed, was actively maintained by God, whose existence seemed to him as certain as his own. But by Malebranche, still more by Spinoza, finite persons as well as things were inferred to be powerless, in the exclusive unity of all in God. Locke, too, notwithstanding his tendency

to ultimate atomism, had an inkling of active causality being exemplified only in egos, in contrast with the passive susceptibilities of molecules and their aggregates, according to Aristotle's idea of antithesis between active and passive power "We are abundantly furnished," Locke says, "with the idea of *passive* power, or capacity for change, by almost all sorts of sensible things. In most of them we cannot avoid observing their sensible qualities, nay, their very substances, to be in a constant flux Nor have we of *active* power fewer instances, since whatever change is observed, the mind must collect a power somewhere to make that change, as well as a possibility in the thing to receive the change. But yet, if we will consider it attentively, bodies by our senses do not afford us so clear and distinct an idea of power as we have from reflection on the [moral and immoral?] operations of our minds." Again: "Whether matter be not wholly destitute of active power, as its author God is truly above all passive power [*i.e.*, above being a mere unit in the procession of caused causes], and whether the intermediate state of created spirits be not that alone which is capable, both of active and passive power [*i.e.*, man participating at once both in passive external nature and in active spirit], may be worth consideration. Natural substances any way are not so truly active powers as our hasty thoughts are apt to represent them" So that instead of matter and force, or molecules in motion, explaining everything

they really explain nothing all their changes under gravitation, and their natural evolutions, as well as their gravitation law and their still wider law of evolution, themselves need to be explained, and the only light for explanation comes from reflection upon conscious life. Of conscious life there is one imperfect specimen somehow connected with the physical evolution of a human organism, on this locally insignificant planet. It would therefore seem that the only agents that are really agents are incorporeal, and, so far as morally responsible, "not properly of physical consideration," and beyond the sphere of astronomical, geological, or biological science External things are agents only metaphorically persons alone are really active

The outward world only a world of sense signs, found by custom to be interpretable

In this way, instead of being an aggregate of individual agents, to each of which certain issues may be absolutely referred, as those for which that agent exclusively is responsible, the world unfolded to our five senses presents only aggregates of passive sense appearances, called sensible things, which are related to one another, not as an agent properly so called is connected with the effects which originate absolutely in the agent, but only as sensible signs connected with events yet future, which they practically signify, so far as they are believed to be in constant sequence with them. What are called causes in the material world are really only premonitors, somehow supposed

to warrant men in expecting the actual appearance of changes they are believed to signify. They are only the somehow established forerunners of events, for which they prepare those who are able to interpret them, and in each case the physical antecedent might *a priori* be supposed different from what in experience it is found actually to be. The world presented to our senses is conceived as a world, or a universe, only because it is conceived to be this system of interpretable sense signs: it is interpretable because certain sorts of its presented appearances are found in constant sequence with certain other sorts: faith in this constancy makes men infer that when an instance of the one sort appears, an instance of the other sort may be expected to follow. The world that is called outward or non-mental, becomes transformed under this conception into a system of mind-dependent sense signs; and we find that we are able to interpret some of the signs on which the pleasures and pains of sentient life depend—which, in short, signify pleasure or pain to an animated being. This world of sensible experience is found to involve happiness and misery for me. At the same time, one among many functions which the same world seems to discharge is, that of awakening and educating intelligence in me the percipient, by that exercise of intellect which is needed for the interpretation of changes in the sense-presented order of phenomena,

and by the exercise of prudence and benevolence in the useful applications of which the interpretations admit, when they can be made to minister to the comfort and organic satisfaction of man.

What right has the individual egoist to assume the interpretability of sense phenomena?

But how comes it that the sense phenomena of experience *are* thus significant? and have I any reason for supposing their significance, which I always do? How, too, have I come into existence to be an interpreter of sense signs? If two of the three postulated existences of ordinary faith are neglected, and if the only reality presupposed is *myself*, it seems to follow that in perceiving and interpreting what is, without proof, treated as a universe of reliable sense signs, I am only entitled to say that I am perceiving and conceiving *unintelligible modifications of myself*. At the most it is an "outward" universe of impotent sense phenomena, dependent upon my conscious and percipient life and experience, for some of the changes I find myself obliged to acknowledge my own personal responsibility, and so conclude that I have power to regulate them. the great majority are either the issue of what is called (as an apology for ignorance) my "occult faculty" of perception; or else they originate in another ego foreign to my private consciousness, and therefore to my knowledge, unless, indeed, I choose to refer them to some absolutely incognisable power,—the term "power" then a cover for empty verbal abstraction. The procession of felt sense perceptions,

which forms so much of my inward life—so far as conscience (itself unexplained by the Panegoist) does not oblige me to refer some of its changes exclusively to my own agency as their originating cause—must all be referred to something unknown and unknowable. Moreover, these hypothetical references are themselves only states of my own consciousness as intelligent. Individual egoism is eternally confined within the individual ego.

But sense perception still introduces an incalculable element into my experience of myself, even when outward things and God are overlooked or explained away. This is one impediment to Panegoism, when I pretend to reduce absolutely to the unity of my own individual consciousness the reality that is present in sense. At the point of view of individual egoism, the universe is born and dies with the person who experiences it, and the only person of whose existence I am conscious is myself. The postulated Matter and the postulated God of ordinary faith are absorbed and lost in me. The exclusive ego, in the last resort—as well as the exclusive molecules, in the last resort—reduces human experience of reality to an absurdity, if not to a contradiction, although Universal Immaterialism has more to say for itself than Universal Materialism.

I turn now to the third and only remaining postulate, to ponder its adequacy to the need of reason and experience when it is conceived in the end to super-

The universe of individual egoistic immaterialism lives and dies with the individual ego

Another alternative

sede the other two. May the desired intellectual and moral satisfaction be found when the Infinite Being is taken as the one reality, and when we think of molecules and individual egos as alike only perishing or illusory modes of God? This third alternative will be considered in the next two lectures

## LECTURE V.

## PANTHEISM.

LET me at this stage recall the train of thought to which I have asked your consideration in the foregoing lectures of this course. Let me also suggest their logical connection with the remaining part of the course, on which we are now entering, and in which we shall find ourselves more immediately concerned with Theism than we have been hitherto.

At the outset I put before you my own conception of the philosophical problem which underlies the intellectual treatment of religion, and with which one is throughout concerned, when engaged with "Natural Theology in the widest sense of that term." It is the final problem of existence, or of human life in the universe in which man awakes into consciousness. That what is actually experienced really exists, is what most of us take for granted. this primary faith is illustrated whenever things and persons are pre-

Retro-  
spect

The prob-  
lem which  
underlies  
Theism.



sented to us in space and time. Some explanation there must surely be of the ultimate meaning and outcome of the all-embracing fact, that I find myself in an ever-changing universe, whether or not the explanation can be reached by man. What sort of universe is this in which I find myself when I awaken into percipient life? May I look at it with trust and hope? or must I resign myself to doubt and despair, as in an environment in which the presence of active moral reason, that is to say of Deity, is not to be found? What am I who have become self-conscious and percipient; and for what purpose am I conscious? In what, or in whom, am I at this moment living and moving and having my being? These are the questions in which the final problem of existence is raised, they are questions with which philosophy and religion are concerned in common. Philosophy culminates in them, religion presupposes an answer to them. The existence of religion does not, indeed, depend upon the possibility of an exhaustive solution of those problems by the intellect. For religion is a practical relation of thought, emotion, and will in man to a supposed divine environment, and this remains good even although the divine reality, being infinite, may turn out to be only incompletely comprehensible in a merely human understanding. A religious life of reverence and moral trust, vivified by love, is not only consistent with, but probably involves a recognition of the insolubility, by logical intelligence, of

the divine problem, and we may find that intellect alone, in abstraction from the emotional and ethical elements in human nature, is inadequate to its settlement. It may turn out that the highest human philosophy takes the form of a reasonable faith that man will not be put to confusion in the end, by indulgence either in scientific prevision or in ethical and religious hope. As Locke expresses it "How short soever men's knowledge may come of an universal and perfect comprehension of whatsoever is, it may yet secure their great concernments, that they have at least light enough to lead them to a practical knowledge of their Maker, and the sight of their own duties" We may find in the end that our share of reason leaves us at last, alike in natural science and in religious thought, suspended on a faith that finds vent in the expectation that animates scientific discovery, and also in the expectation with which religious prophecy is charged.

So much regarding the final problem of human life, or of this Natural Theology. Our next step was to articulate it more definitely, according to the ordinary supposition about the constituents of the universe of reality. For reasons given, I took Locke's account of these. This presents three final existences—namely, myself, the outer world which immediately environs me, and God. These are for each man the three inevitable realities. Under various conceptions of what each means, they seem to be all, in some manner, con-

Articulation of this problem: three postulated existences

ssciously or unconsciously, assumed, in the interpretation of human experience that finds practical response in common sense. For the history of man is really a record of the gradual, often interrupted, evolution in the human mind of the three central ideas of each one's own personality—one's sense environment—the absolute Being, or ground in reason of the whole. The conception of each of these three existences is modified by the manner in which it is held in relation to the other two. For the last question regarding each cannot be fully raised without involving answers to root questions about the other two. In the early stages of man's development self, or the personal factor, is only obscurely recognised. The idea of a real order present in the sense environment is also dim in the early ages of history, as well as at first in the life of the individual. And the idea of God originally appears in the crude forms of fetichism and polytheism, or of a capricious supernatural interference that is inconsistent with natural order. But without enlarging on men's crude primitive conceptions of each of the three postulated existences, or tracing their gradual growth as presented in history, I took them as they appear in ordinary thought in the modern world, with Locke as their intellectual spokesman.

Their reduction to a philosophical unity—materialistic, egoistic, or pantheistic.

Then we went on to inquire what three monist philosophies say regarding the three commonly postulated existences. Speculative philosophy is the endeavour to see the intellectual unity that makes the

universe a universe With his craving for unity, the theorist is dissatisfied when mysterious plurality instead of exhaustive unity is presented as the final thought about things The primary instinct of the intrepid thinker accordingly makes him resolve two of the three postulated existences into the third So it comes about that some who speculate are disposed to imagine that we are all living and moving and having our being in a materialistic unity—the things and persons that appear in space and time being at last only molecules in motion, in their various inorganic aggregates and their organisms—and then to take this as the last word about what exists, refusing to go further. More reflective thinkers, again, exaggerate their own conscious egos, as the materialists exaggerate the data of the five senses: they see in the outer world of our surroundings only conscious states, dependent on themselves who are conscious of them; and their last word about what we are living and moving and having our being in is,—that each is living and moving and having his being in himself, or in his own mental experience To another mind, neither outward things—that is to say, molecules in their aggregates and organisms—nor yet the ego in its successive conscious states, provide the desired unity & final reality, sought either in tangible things or in self-conscious persons, seems inconsistent with the omnipresence and omnipotence, the eternity and infinity, which must be supposed to belong to the final reality:

self, and also the outward things by which self is surrounded, lose their imagined separateness in a higher conception of what exists they are conceived, or at least spoken of, as necessitated modifications of the One Infinite Reality, called God, in which the universe is consubstantiated

Pantheistic  
unity and  
necessity  
alone,  
properly  
speaking,  
absolute

Here are three attempts to form the ultimate conception of the reality in which we find ourselves participating—that under which All is resolved into an empirical materialistic unity, that under which All is resolved into the individual personal unity, and that under which All is resolved, still under a supposed necessity of reason, into the Divine or pantheistic unity. But while each of these three exaggerations of one of the three existences, to the exclusion of the other two, has its advocates, perhaps none of the three has ever been advocated with thoroughgoing consistency. In the last two lectures I asked you to consider final materialism and final individual egoism, both of them atheistic or non-theistic when logical and exhaustive. Now you have to look at pantheism, in which the idea of God is exclusive, and in pantheism alone among the three is the conception of an absolute unity consistently held. At least materialism, with its innumerable atoms and organisations of atoms, fails to afford a strictly monist conception at the last. Both materialism and panegoism give us “substances,”—extended and unconscious substance, or the conscious substance himself, at the last,—but not the Infinite Unity.

We found modern materialism, under the influence of the sensuous imagination, ready to accept the discoveries of the new physical and natural sciences as leading the way to the only possible solution of the problem of the universe. The natural history of the molecules of matter—the laws of their chronological evolution in the various degrees of living organism, some accompanied by consciousness—is offered as an account of the whole. The physical organism, through its natural functions, under which reason and will are consciously manifested in man, is supposed in some way to explain the contents of reason and will, as manifested in consciousness, and the natural history of the physical organism, which is the present condition of the rise of reason into consciousness, is substituted for reflective criticism of the rational and volitional consciousness itself, after it has thus arisen into life. The details of the organic evolution, in the natural sequence of biological causation, are without doubt full of interest, but they are surely irrelevant when we want to hear the voice of reason itself, which must be our final tribunal, if reason is supreme in reality. Indeed the materialistic dogma—for it is only a dogma, or unproved assumption—that the common substance of the universe of things and persons that appear in space and time is *matter*—meaning by this matter as endowed only with those properties which our senses find in what is presented to them—this unproved assertion has prob-

Material-  
ism or  
atomism  
as the  
expression  
of the  
ultimate  
unity

ably never been made in earnest by any one who has thought out fully what it involves. It is impossible to identify mind and motion as *phenomena*. It is moreover irrelevant to theism that the physical natural history of the visible organism should be as the materialist alleges that it has been, for the procession of phenomena does not necessarily involve an atheistic, or exclusively materialistic, inference. I do not see how it follows that rational consciousness can be resolved into molecular motion merely because its correlative phenomena in inorganic and organic matter can be read in terms of physical causation, as the natural outcome of antecedent natural conditions of matter, nor does it seem to follow that the organisms themselves are adequately conceived, when they are treated as only mechanical results of the accidental experiments of an unpremeditated "selection" that was originally incapable of any form of teleological interpretation. But of this afterwards.

Individual  
egoism as  
the expres-  
sion of the  
ultimate  
unity.

I proceeded next to test this materialism, that claims finality, by showing what immaterialism had to say for itself. Accordingly, some of the consequences of thinking the universe of things and persons in an ultimately materialistic unity appeared in a striking way when, in last lecture, we reversed our point of view, and tried to look at things exclusively in the light of our own self-conscious and percipient life. We found the universe of "outward" things depending on that life in unexpected ways, while the

life contains the rational consciousness to which materialism necessarily appeals in all its own reasonings, as the final criterion of truth. It was chiefly in order to illustrate this inevitable dependence of the outward upon the inward, that I asked each person provisionally to suppose his own ego to be the final unity in the universal system, and so resolve into its subjective experience the postulated existence of outward things, and the postulated existence of God. It is true that panegoism has, even less than materialism, formed an accepted philosophical system, with a full recognition of its logical consequences. It has been attributed to Descartes, as the implicate of his method. Fichte, at a certain stage in his philosophical development, has sometimes been considered its representative. But, hypothetically accepted, it forms at least a *reductio ad absurdum* of exclusive materialism. It presents the only reality of the materialist as empty negation, when the light and life of percipient consciousness is entirely withdrawn. But this individual egoism is self-destructive. it shuts up each person in a suicidal isolation, because the postulates of reason, which connect individual persons with the outward and with the infinite, are on its narrow basis dissolved in the one postulate of an individual personality.

But, as I have said, there is another alternative to either universal materialism or the egoism that claims finality. There is the recognition of the third postu-

Pantheistic  
necessity  
as the ex-  
pression of  
the ulti-  
mate unity



lated existence as finally the only possible, because the infinite, Reality. Mind and matter, as we experience them—the finite things and finite persons that appear in time and space—are in this supposed to have only an illusory reality, and to be not more or other than transitory phases or modifications of Infinite Being—the Absolute Reality—of which the finite universe, in all its known degrees, from minerals up to men, is the absolutely necessitated manifestation. This vaguely is Pantheism. The universe conceived pantheistically is conceived as the eternal involuntary evolution of the One Infinite Reality we live and have the conscious being which, speaking unpantheistically, we call exclusively “our own,” only as we are modifications of the only Being. Atoms in all their visible organisations, and egos in all their invisible conscious states, emanate from, and in the end return into, Divine or Infinite Being, the one, the absolutely unique, Substance and Power: Absolute Being, now revealed in things and persons, absolutely ceases to reveal itself. This is pantheistic Monism, or the necessitated unity of All. The innumerable atoms of materialism present an empirical and generic, rather than the unique, necessary, and infinite One. Taken either separately or in combination, matter and the individual ego present factitious unities. In Infinite Being alone we seem to find a unity that is logically inconsistent with real plurality; a necessity that is inconsistent with contingency or imperfection.

For if anything exists of which God is not the substance and the innate power, the pantheist argues that there would then be two gods, and neither of them could be the Infinite, which the universe must finally be conceived to be

Infinite Being seems, therefore, to have a claim in reason to exclusiveness which neither of the two orders of finite reality can produce. For God is more truly substance and power, even under ordinary conceptions of what substance and power mean, than finite things and persons can be. Descartes accordingly defined "substance," taken absolutely, as that which so exists that it needs nothing else to account for or sustain its existence: what are called "created" substances—bodies and egos to wit—are beings that need God for their beginning and continuance, and are, therefore, substances only in a secondary sense,—whatever that may mean, for substance is that which exists in itself, and is conceived by itself, the one self-existent reality. In consistency with this, Spinoza, more logical than Descartes, concluded that substance, or what exists with a true reality, must necessarily be One—absolutely unique—so that whatever is finite and plural can only be unsubstantial or unreal.

Are finite things and persons substances in the way that infinite Being is Substance?

There is need, let me say, for guarding against ambiguity in employing this word *substance*, so prominent in the pantheistic vocabulary. Also neither Descartes nor Spinoza seem sufficiently to distinguish between substantiality and causality, and fail

to see that qualities and powers *can* be referred to finite substances, although the substances themselves still depend for their existence upon God. It does not seem to follow from such dependence that the thing or person so dependent must be only a necessitated mode of Divine Being. There is wisdom in the words of Locke, when he “desires those who lay so much stress on the sound of these two syllables—*substance*—to consider whether, applying it, as they do, to the infinite incomprehensible God, to finite spirit, and to body, it can be used in each of these cases in the same sense; and whether it stands for the same idea when each of these three so different beings are called substances.” If it does, he asks, with Spinoza apparently in view, whether it will not thence follow that God, spirits, and bodies, agreeing in the same common nature of substance, differ not any otherwise than in a bare different *modification* of that One substance, as a tree and a pebble, agreeing in the common nature of body, differ only in a bare modification of that common matter. This he considers “a very harsh doctrine.” “If they say that they apply it to God, finite spirit, and matter, in three different significations, and that it stands for one idea when God is said to be a substance, for another when the soul is called substance, and for a third (still different) idea when body is called so;—if the one name substance stands for three several distinct ideas, they would do well,” he thinks, “to make known these distinct ideas, or at least to

give three distinct names to them, to prevent, in so important a notion, the confusion and errors that will naturally follow from the promiscuous use of so doubtful a term, which is so far from being suspected to have three distinct significations, that in ordinary use it has scarce one clear distinct signification,—and if they can thus make three distinct ideas of substance, what hinders why another may not make a fourth ?” These words of Locke may be pondered when one is investigating the scheme of a pantheistically united or necessitated universe, especially as in Spinoza

Yet Pantheism, in one or other of its many protean forms, is a way of thinking about the universe that has proved its influence over millions of human minds. Looked at in one light, it seems to be Atheism; in another, it is a sentimental or mystical Theism, in a third, it is analogous to Calvinism. It has governed the religious and philosophical thought of India for ages. Except in Palestine, with the intense consciousness of personal deity there found, it has been characteristic of Asiatic thought,—under one phase in Brahminism, under another in Buddhism. It is the religious philosophy of a moiety of the human race. In the West we find the idea at work in different degrees of distinctness—in the pre-Socratic schools of Greece, as in Parmenides; after Socrates, among the Stoics, then among the Neo-Platonists of Alexandria, with Plotinus in ecstatic elevation as a signal representative, again, in a striking form in Scotus Erigena, who startles us

Pantheism in its protean form pervades the intellectual and emotional history of mankind

with active and intrepid speculation in the darkness of the ninth century, the least philosophical period in European history, yet again, with Bruno as its herald, after the renascence and in the seventeenth century the speculative thought of Europe culminated in Spinoza's logically articulated conception of pantheistic unity and necessity. Pantheism was uncongenial to the spirit and methods of the eighteenth century. it is a favourite idea at the root of much present religious and scientific speculation in Europe and in America. it was formulated philosophically in the superconscious intuition of Schelling. it has affinities with the absolute self-consciousness of the Hegelian. it appears in the Absolute Will and the Unconscious Absolute of Schopenhauer and Hartmann, in Germany, and in England in the Unknowable Power behind phenomena of Herbert Spencer. Its history is in a manner the history of philosophy, which might all be unfolded in its relation to the pantheistic solution of its supreme and final problem.

The word  
Pantheism.

This philosophical form of religious thought is older and more widely spread than the name now appropriated to it, for the term "pantheism" is of modern date. The 'Pantheisticon' of John Toland, early in last century, brought the word in some degree into vogue in this country, although the pantheistic idea was an exotic among us in the earlier part of this century. And those now called pantheists were called atheists, because they identified the One Absolute Sub-

stance with the infinite material universe, or spoke of it as an incognisable *tertium quid*—superconscious and impersonal—neither matter nor mind. On the other hand, when the finite universe of things and persons was seen strongly in its dependence on Spirit, the resulting form of sentiment, if not of reasoned speculation, seemed to admit of monotheistic interpretation “Whether God be abstracted from the sensible world,” Berkeley remarks in ‘*Siris*,’ “and considered as distinct from and presiding over the created system, or whether the whole universe, including mind together with the mundane body, is conceived to be God, and the creatures to be partial manifestations of the divine essence,—there is no atheism in either case, whatever misconception there may be;—so long as Mind or Intellect is understood to preside over, govern, and conduct the whole frame of things” I suppose Berkeley here to imply that this is so, only provided that there is a practical recognition of morally responsible persons as well as physical things in the universe, with acknowledgment of the subordination of the visible world to the active ideals of moral government. With this proviso the speculation referred to is not pantheism, either in its cosmic or its acosmic phase.

“Pantheist,” all this implies, is an ambiguous term Deism It is apt to be applied to theists who emphasise what distinguishes them from deists. Deism, theism, and pantheism may be distinguished Under a gross deistical

conception, God is imaged—as living in a place apart—determined at a certain date to create the aggregate of things and persons that have since appeared in space—these all after creation being left in a vague way by this external deity to the implanted forces in nature,—God at a distance, either doing nothing, or occasionally interfering with the natural order, by miracle or extraordinary providence,—a wholly transcendent and, in this sense, alien God, in short—an individual being among other individuals, instead of Being absolutely unique.

Pantheism  
as opposed  
to Deism

The pantheistic conception is at the opposite extreme to the deistical God is, so to speak, coextensive with the now evolving infinite universe of individuals which being coextensive with God, or Deity modified by rational necessity, could present no other appearances than those in nature. finite things and persons are therein related to God as its waves are related to the ocean whose surface they occasionally disturb—though to satisfy this analogy they must be the waves not of a finite but of infinite ocean Even as the waves are always water, so the ever changing things and persons of the finite universe are always modifications of the one only reality called God.—

“ In Nature see nor shell nor kernel,  
But the All in All and the Eternal ”

These, after all, are only crude pantheistic metaphors, which imperfectly represent the unique conception of

all that exists as of necessity one in power and substance

Intermediate between the deistical conception of an idle God, outside nature, and the pantheistic conception of God as the Universe in its substantial and potential infinity, is the theistic conception of the universe of experience as a revelation—an incomplete revelation—of God: God expressed in the contents of space and time, but not exhausted in the expression, —and, above all, not so expressed in the contents of space and time as that whatever enters into temporal existence is finally necessitated to appear; so that there is no room or freedom for ideals of duty, or for the rise into existence of anything that ought not to appear, and that therefore could not be finally necessitated to appear.

The idea of God as the ever-present life of the world, operating in and through natural laws, is common to philosophic theism with pantheism, and is part of what modern theism owes to pantheistic exaggeration. It distinguishes both from the deism in which God is conceived as a person living at a distance, and leaving the ordinary evolution of nature and society to the regulation of its own natural sequences, whatever that may mean. The thought and feeling of divine immanence in all natural appearances; of the finite being pervaded by and sustained in what is infinite,—comes out, in ancient and modern poetry and religion, as the intense expression of a theism so conscious of the

Theism  
as inter-  
mediate.

The im-  
manence  
of God or  
Active  
Reason in  
external  
nature



uniqueness and pervadingness of the Divine as to refuse to place God apart,—one among many. Hebrew literature, with its abundant representations of God, still leads up to the idea of divine presence latent in the heart of reality. Instead of an individual and distant God, apart from the cosmos, but occasionally operating as a disturbing God, its voice is,—“Whither shall I go from Thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from Thy presence? If I ascend up into heaven, Thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, Thou art there. If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea; even there shall Thy hand lead me, and Thy right hand shall hold me.” Then there is the expressed sense of finite despair, apart from the enveloping and pervading infinite “The way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps” Again of faith: “God is not far from every one of us: for in Him we live, and move, and have our being.” So it is too with the poets and prophets of Christianity, in the early Greek Church, as in Clement and Origen, and in the mediæval—all followed by the more deistical conception of early Protestantism, in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, which tends to divorce the natural or secular procession from God. Reaction against this finds expression in the familiar words of our own religious poet, who had learned—

“To look at Nature, not as in the hour  
Of thoughtless youth,”

and was wont to feel—

“A presence that disturbs me with the joy  
Of elevated thoughts ; a sense sublime  
Of something far more deeply interfused,  
Whose dwelling is the light of setting suns,  
And the round ocean, and the living air,  
And the blue sky—and in the mind of man ”

This is still the theistic conception of God in nature , not the pantheistic conception of man and moral government reduced to natural law, or to abstract dialectical necessity, or made to disappear in the end in abstract undifferentiated Substance.

The dreamy abstract character of pantheism is found in its protean forms of representing the relation of what appears in space and time to the absolute Substance and Power, of which those appearances are assumed to be modifications. Is God eternally under modification and change, or had the modifications, in the form of finite things and persons and their changes, an apparent beginning, and will they all come to a final end, so that all things and persons at last disappear in God, with an eternal cessation of change, time and therefore change being truly an illusion of sensuous imagination ? The great mediæval pantheist, Scotus Erigena, here speculates boldly, but without verification of the speculation, in his philosophic dream about “Nature,”—the idea of which with him expresses not only, as now commonly, the external world under mechanical law, but the totality of real and even pos-

Pantheistic  
dreams of  
Scotus  
Erigena.

sible existence Nature, he supposes, must consist of God,—the one Substance and Power out of which all things that appear in space and time must emanate, and into which they must all return, beginning and ending their transitory or unreal history in the uncreated and unchanging God, apparently manifested in time The finite universe in its total evolution is thus, as it were, as a flash of light in the darkness and silence of eternal undifferentiated Being God is the term in which all things and persons seem to begin, and in which they must at last eternally and unconsciously repose. I find no proof offered of these tremendous assertions They illustrate the freedom and elasticity of pantheistic imagination, and its indifference to the demands of experience Imagination first determines what reality must be, and then disdains to be regulated by a human experience which is disparaged as inevitably only human imagination. The actual universe of experience is disparaged, as an illusory descent from the universal to the particular, from the abstract to the concrete. In the end, as in the beginning, all resolves into undifferentiated Being, abstract and universal

Spinoza  
present-  
pantheism  
in abstract  
demonstra-  
tiveness

This much in illustration of some of the phases of Pantheism, as it occupies in its history various points in the interval between Atheistic Nescience and Philosophical Theism, or between this last and Superconscious Impersonalism But it is by Spinoza that the idea of pantheistic unity and necessity, as the final conception of existence, is put before us in the most

systematic form, and with claims to unbroken demonstrativeness. In Spinoza a purely intellectual philosophy is identified with religion. He is the prince of the systematic divines who bid defiance to the wisdom of Bacon, when he warns us that "perfection or completeness in divinity is not to be sought" by man; that "he that will reduce a knowledge into an art or science must make it round and uniform," whereas in divinity or philosophy "many things must be left abrupt," if we are to remain faithful to the reality. That is to say, philosophical or theological thought must, in a human understanding, become at last aphoristic thought, and can never be an exhaustive system of the universe, as seen at its divine centre in the heart of eternity.

It is for us here an interesting fact that when thought about the universe represents it in the form of a pantheistically necessitated Whole, with finite things and persons, finite spaces and times, as its necessitated modes, it is adopting the conception under which Lord Gifford seems to desire that the problems of Natural Theology should be investigated, as the point of departure at least. And in a way we *are* making it the starting-point in this course. For in the negative course of thought through which I led you in the four preliminary lectures, we found ourselves repelled, first from exclusive and thoroughgoing materialism or atomism, and then from exclusive and thoroughgoing individual egoism, on account of the crudeness and inadequacy of each of these attempts to reach a satis-

The three  
alternatives of  
modern  
religious  
thought.

factory unity in existence. Each leaves us isolated, without absolute support, for in neither is there the divine synthesis. This support Pantheism offers, emphatically, in its fashion, for it defies everything. If we fail to find an intellectual home here, we must abandon the hope of satisfying the desire for unity in one exclusively of the three postulated existences, repelled from each in turn, as a philosophy adequate to human experience. Pantheistic Reason, Universal Nescience, and Theistic Faith are the three philosophies now before Europe and America, with some educated and more half-educated thought oscillating between the first and the second. Of these three, which is the most reasonable, because the fittest to provide for man, in the fulness of his physical and spiritual being, a true home in needed moral as well as intellectual satisfaction? The remainder of the present course should prepare the way for an answer to this question.

Spinozism  
and Lord  
Gifford.

It is, as I have said, an interesting fact, at least for us, that the pantheistic idea of *consubstantiation* of the outward world and man in the One Infinite Substance or Reality called God should be the central idea of Lord Gifford's Deed of Foundation, and the idea which he seems to desire to get worked out and tested under his bequest, in some of the innumerable fruitful ways which it seemed to him to open up to mankind. This is implied even in his words quoted in my opening lecture. "Natural theology" was described as "know-

ledge of God, . . . the One and the Sole Substance, the Sole Being, the Sole Reality, and the Sole Existence," and the true and full knowledge of the relations of man and the outward universe to the Sole or Infinite Reality is presumed to be "the means of man's highest wellbeing, and the security of his upward progress." But this idea is more fully expressed in a lecture by Lord Gifford on "SUBSTANCE," delivered some years before his death, after which it was printed and circulated among his friends. I make no apology for quoting some sentences from this curious tract, to show how near the idea of the consubstantiation of finite things and persons in God lay to his heart; so that Pantheism might well be made the centre of interest in a course of lectures associated with his name

That God is the one and only Substance, the one All things and persons con- hidden reality which exists under the qualities or substan- appearances of all finite things and persons, and to tiated in which all their phenomena are to be ascribed—this is God, the the leading idea; and so he tells us that the word one only SUBSTANCE is "the grandest word in any language" Substance, Substance, he explains, is "that which is below and in Lord above and around and within" all material things, and Gifford's all individual minds or egos, coextensive with them idea all, and in which they all exist, so that whatever is predicable of them must be predicable of the one divine substance of which they are the parts. Let me take from the tract now before me some sentences

in which this thought is applied, and in which the reader is invited to contemplate the universe, so to speak, Spinozistically.

HIS idea  
of the im-  
potence  
of finite  
things.

"To come to the root and bottom of the matter at once, I ask you," Lord Gifford says, "to look at the forces and energies and laws of nature, and the laws of life which have so much to do with the phenomena [of external nature and of man] which we have been examining . . . What are these *forces* and *energies*, innate in matter forsooth, innate in protoplasm, innate in organisation, and on which so much reliance is placed? Do these forces and energies explain anything? Do they not just put the question further back, or further on? For *the* question is, What is the *substance* of all the forces and energies themselves? *They* are not final and ultimate; they themselves need explanation, there must be something behind and beyond them. They are not self-originated they are not self-maintained they are but words, telling us to go deeper and to go higher, they all seem to say to the anxious inquirer, '*Not* in us, *not* in us' . . . The force behind and in all forces, the energy of all energies, the explanation of all explanations, the cause of all causes and of all effects, *the* soul that is within and below and behind *each* soul, *the* mind that inspires and animates and thinks in *each* mind—in one word, the substance of all substances, the substance of all phenomena, is—God. 'Nature' 'tis but the name of an effect.' The cause is God. *Now* we have reached

a substance that does not in its turn become merely a phenomenon, a substance which has nothing behind it, but of which all things [and persons], past, present, or future, are but the *forms* . . . *Substance* is the true name of *God*. Every line of thought meets here. Every eager question is answered here. Every difficulty and perplexity is resolved here. Here the philosopher must rest. Here the ignorant must repose. This universe and all its phenomena—other universes, unthinkable by human minds—all are but forms of the Infinite, shadows of the Substance that is One for ever . . . There cannot be a finite energy that is due only to itself alone, and which is independent of everything else; for there can be but One Infinite . . . It is mere repetition to say, That if God be the very substance and essence of every force, and of every being, He must be the very Substance and Essence of the human soul. The human soul is neither self-derived nor self-subsisting. It is but a manifestation, a phenomenon. It would vanish if it had not a substance, and its substance is God. . . . Then if God be the substance of our souls, He must also be the substance of all our thoughts and of all our actions. Thoughts and actions are not self-sustaining, self-producing, any more than worlds. They are mere manifestations, first of our souls, but next, and far more truly, of God, who is our ultimate Substance. In Him we live, and move, and have our being. We are parts of the Infinite—literally, strictly, scientifically so



A human soul, or a human thought and action, *outside of God*, would be a rival deity.

He sees  
all the  
sciences  
culminat-  
ing in the  
science of  
the Ab-  
solute  
Substance.

"In all this," he continues, "I have not gone a single step out of my way as a student of mental *science*; and if I have had to speak to you of God—frankly and freely—that is only because God is necessarily found by all who fairly follow up the *purely scientific* idea of substance to its deepest roots and its highest sources. The highest science always becomes religious—nay, religion itself . . . Science knows no authority but the intuition of truth" (We see here why Lord Gifford insists, as I showed in my opening lecture, on Natural Theology being a "science," seeing that it is involved in the self-consistent intellectual unity which all science postulates.) Then he thus proceeds: "If God be the substance of all forces and powers, and of all beings, He must be the *only* substance,—the only substance in this universe, or in all possible universes. This," he insists, "is the grand truth on which the system of Spinoza is founded, Spinoza's whole works are simply drawing deductions therefrom. 'I am, and there is none besides Me'—no being, no thing, no existence besides. I am, and nothing else is. If there could be two Substances, if anything else but God existed [any other thing or person], anything outside God, anything of which God was not the substance,—then there would be two gods, and neither of them would be infinite. But I must forbear," he

says at last, "I must forbear to trace further the *consequences* of God being *seen* as the one eternal and only Substance. The subject may be expanded into many volumes"

It is this "expansion" into its innumerable consequences of the idea of *God as the one only substance*, with criticism of the same, in the innumerable ways in which it may be handled by different minds, that Lord Gifford seems to have had before him, as an ideal for successive generations of Gifford lecturers, who might work it out according to their respective individualities. The idea itself, in the first place, is a very elastic one, apt to evade the intellectual grasp, and, in the next place, while attributed by him to Spinoza, is, as held in fervid sentiment by Lord Gifford himself, probably more and other than intellectual Spinozism — itself ground on which it is difficult to stand steadily when tested by the facts of moral experience

Is this abstract idea of the Absolute Substance called God, scientifically or otherwise prolific?

I will ask you, in next lecture, to look more closely into the grounds and consequences of Spinoza's conception of the universe of things and persons in a necessitated pantheistic unity. This will open the way from Panmaterialism, Panegoism, and Pantheism to the modern point of view of Experience, and what physical and moral human experience presupposes. After we have reached this point, we shall proceed, in the four concluding lectures, to inquire whether theistic faith is not as much at the bottom of our

Prospective.

moral experience of the infinite reality as physical faith in the order of nature is at the bottom of our physically scientific experience—all human science of what is experienced being at last faith in what is reasonable. You may call this pantheism if you please, but it is pantheism accommodated to man's moral and religious revelation of the reality in which he lives and moves and has his being.

## LECTURE VI.

## PANTHEISTIC NECESSITY AND UNITY SPINOZA.

DAVID HUME has been called the "prince of agnostics." Spinoza and David Hume severally personify Pantheism and Philosophical Nescience. Spinoza, in like manner, is the prince of pantheists. As I said in my opening lecture, the intellectual dimensions of "natural theology, in the widest meaning of the term," are recognised more fully by none than by these two—Spinoza and Hume—at opposite extremes, —extremes which curiously approach one another in the end. Spinoza starts from the divine centre, in abstract thought; Hume from the circumference, in sensuous experience. *Deus*, or the abstract *unica substantia*, is the criterion with the one, *homo mensura* the regulative principle of the other—the *homo* being only the individual *homo* of sensuous impressions and associated ideas. In these two, Spinoza and Hume, the chief matters of discussion in the present course are in a manner personified. Spinoza in those especially treated in this and in the last lecture, Hume, directly

or indirectly, in the four that are to follow. But while each personifies this subject-matter, I do not intend an exhaustive criticism of either, but ask leave to follow my own course, while not forgetting these two names

The elasticity and ambiguity of Spinoza's pantheism.

Spinoza is a puzzle to his interpreters. Those who have lived for years mentally in his company, seeking to think the genuine thought of this speculative genius, are obliged to confess doubt about their interpretations, and the adequacy of their insight into the purpose of the singular recluse, who made his appearance in Holland early in the seventeenth century, three months after Locke entered the world. In the age that followed his birth Spinoza was regarded as an atheist and a blasphemer. In the nineteenth century he has received homage as a saint. The amiable Malebranche, Samuel Clarke, the representative English philosophical divine of his generation, the sceptical Bayle, and the cynical Voltaire, all see in Spinoza the enemy of religion. By Lessing and Novalis, Goethe and Schleiermacher, he is canonised for his virtues and piety. Once anathematised by Jews and Christians, this proclaimed atheist is now described as a god-intoxicated mystic. Between these extremes men oscillate in their reading of the life of the poor spectacle-grinder in Holland, as they see in him the logical reasoner who treats Deity as an empty abstraction, formed by definition, or recognise a devotee, ready in the spirit of self-abnegation to lose his individual will and in-

dividuality in a divine environment The elasticity of pantheism of which I have spoken may explain the contradiction; for the pantheistic conception is susceptible of either a materialistic or an idealist explanation. under one light it reads intellectual atheism, under another sentimental theism, yet again superconscious or transcendental impersonalism An alien in the prevailing spirit of the eighteenth century, probably no other personage living in the preceding century has so powerfully affected theological philosophy in the nineteenth as this solitary reasoner, who devoted the thinking part of his short life of forty-four years to meditation and speculation about God. The purely intellectual love of God, realised in the realisation of his own participation in Infinite Being, was the ideal of Spinoza's life, and the religion in which he sincerely aspired to live. It was a life of more than common simplicity, frugality, and indifference to sensuous pleasure, that this swarthy, slender, consumptive-looking youth passed through in his lonely lodging at the Hague. As Coleridge, I think, suggests, his very innocence and virtue, matured into an invincible habit, in which the man was lost in the abstract reasoner, may have blinded him to the defects of a doctrine which seems to overturn morality in a theory of necessitated existence, which he nevertheless describes as ethical theology.

The resigned consciousness that I and all other persons are living and having our being as mathe- In Spinoz-  
ism the  
absolute

reality is regarded as at once infinite and finite, substance and modes, undifferentiated and determined in necessary forms

matically differentiated modifications—transitory, yet which somehow make their appearance—of the infinite attributes of one undifferentiated Substance,—this resigned state of feeling seems to be the essence of Spinoza's religion and morality. He finds himself under an intellectual obligation to acknowledge one and only one substance or reality, indifferently named God, Nature, or the *Unica Substantia*. Its attributes are infinite the modifications which these attributes may assume are each of them finite. The attributes of the Divine Substance that are known to man are only two—infinite extension and infinite thought. God or Nature is known, in short, only in modes of infinite incorporeal extension, and in modes of infinite thought. To enter within the range of human sense and sensuous imagination, the infinite extension and the infinite thought must be distinguished in finite modes of each attribute. The extension is differentiated, for instance, in the circles, triangles, and other mathematical figures which can be formed with it, thought in the correlative conscious states in which it becomes concrete.

In Spinozism all individual things are illusions of imagination

Individual things and individual persons are formed by human imagination out of these several modes. the things and persons have no real or independent existence their appearance of reality is explained by Spinoza as an illusion of imagination, which arises when they are erroneously conceived in abstraction from the Divine Reality of which they are modes.

Taking the metaphor of the ocean and its waves to represent the *Unica Substantia* and its finite appearances, individual persons and things, composed of modes, have been likened, in this system, to those waves changed into lumps of ice. Imagination deludes us in the supposition that they are more than finite modifications of infinite space or of infinite thought, these two sorts being absolutely correlative. All this making of individuals out of the undifferentiated Unity is truly illusion according to Spinoza, whose supreme principle was—*omnis determinatio est negatio* the finite can be only a negation of the Infinite, never a positive reality. Nevertheless, he proceeds as if the One Infinite were decomposable by abstraction, capable of being regarded alternately as Infinite and finite, Substance and modes, the Undetermined and the differentiated in mathematically necessary forms.

So it is that the only two attributes of God known to man are represented by imagination in the aggregated modes commonly called individual things and persons, and endowed by imagination with an illusory reality. Both sorts are reasoned about as geometrically necessitated; for extension and thought, being substantially identical, are necessary correlatives, so that theology may be philosophically unfolded in mathematical terms. They form between them the *natura naturata*, which, by a logical but not real distinction, Spinoza contrasts with the *natura naturans*. These names, substituted for finite universe and God, express the identity of the

The mod  
of the  
*unica su-  
stantia*,  
read as  
geometri-  
cal quan-  
tities



One Substance, which, as I have said, may all be modally interpreted in terms of geometrical quantity, seeing that extension and thought are in necessary correlation. The One Substance, in which I find myself a mode, may be speculated either in its abstract unity or in its concrete modes,—at once infinite and finite, undifferentiated and yet under mathematically necessary forms. God without the universe is not self-existent, with a life of His own. God as the *Unica Substantia* is an empty substance, without attributes and therefore without meaning. the *natura naturata* is as necessary as the *natura naturans*. it is God substantially, not merely one of the manifestations of God. We are living and moving and having our being as a necessitated part of the One Immensity, which comprehends as part of itself all that can possibly exist. The universe of so-called things and persons *must* be modally what it is. There is no room for the introduction into existence by finite persons of acts which conform to ideals of duty and goodness, nor yet for the entrance into existence of wicked action, or what is evil or ought not to exist, and therefore is not necessitated to exist. Reality and perfection are one, under Spinoza's demonstration of what existence must be. the spiritual *homo mensura* is no test of thought about existence. It is an obvious conclusion of this mathematical pantheism that there can be no real contingency, even at the human point of view. apparent freedom from the mathematical necessity is a delusion of imagination,

the issue of inadequate knowledge of the divine immensity: it is derogatory to the perfection of infinite Space. So too is every conjecture about the final reality which supposes *natura naturata* ruled by man's ideas of good and evil, order and disorder, or by those ends which seem desirable under a human imagination of things. Human desires must be regulated by the mathematical necessities of Nature, which is another expression for the necessary nature of God—not by the otherwise irrational interests of men. It is here that this form of pantheism looks like atheism, so that Dugald Stewart applies to Spinoza what Cicero has said of Epicurus. Spinoza has in words left us nothing but God, yet he gives us in fact no God, for a God who is stripped of rule, providence, and purpose must be taken as only another name for blind fate.

Is not this way of looking at the universe, in which all is finally regarded as pantheistically necessary Immen-  
 sity, profoundly unlike the reality found in our spiritual experience? When we enter into the speculative thought which is unrolled in the abstract demonstrations of Spinoza, we seem to be carried away from the world of facts, which with him is only another name for the world of illusion-breeding imagination. Yet we are emphatically summoned into the presence of the sublime idea of Infinity, which connects itself in some minds with pantheistic unity and necessity,

The ideas of space, time, substance, and causality, as avenues to infinite reality

while in others it is that which sustains monotheism and religious devotion. The Infinite is not very far from any one of us, for all our mental experience suggests the idea in the forms of Immensity, Eternity, and Causality. Dwell on this for a little. The various phases of the idea of infinity, contrasted with the limits within which we find ourselves involved, are not artificial constructions that have nothing to do with actual everyday life. When we reflect we find intellectual tendencies, of which we cannot rid ourselves, which connect all that is present in sense and in our inner consciousness with infinite reality. Places and dates, persons and things, the changes of which persons and things are the subjects—each and all are found at last to have their roots among ideas which we are obliged to recognise as in our thoughts incomplete, but which necessarily tend towards a mysterious *incompleteness*, of which, notwithstanding, we cannot rid ourselves. The place where I am now standing, for instance, is actually contained within the space that has no boundary—the Immensity, whose centre is everywhere, while its circumference is nowhere. Instead of space, contemplate duration. the hour within which I am addressing you is somehow connected with timeless Eternity. change or succession is connected with what seems inconsistent with the possibility of change and succession. Then, again, when we try to get at the Substance of the things or the persons whose phenomena are presented in experience, we find that we are pursuing something that continu-

ally evades us, in an endless yet unavoidable regress. What actually appears in sense is always connected with something beyond ; and this something more, when made to appear in sense, again leads on to more still beyond it, and so on in an always unsatisfied pursuit after finality in the form of the absolute substance "If any one," says Locke, "if any one should be asked what is the subject or substance in which a colour that he sees inheres, or in which a weight he feels inheres, he would have nothing to say but that they inhere in the solid extended parts or molecules of which the coloured and heavy body consists, and if he were next asked in what this solidity and extension themselves consisted, he would find himself obliged to go again in quest of something else—like the Indian who, saying that the world was supported by a huge elephant, was asked what the elephant rested on, to which his answer was, a great tortoise and being further pressed to tell what supported the tortoise, replied—*something*, he knew not what." And as with substance, so too when we are in pursuit of the Power that originates changes If it is intellectually impossible to suppose a quality existing without a substance in which it inheres,—an adjective without a substantive,—so too it is intellectually impossible to suppose a change without a cause into which the change may be refunded. but every finite cause in turn demands another cause to explain its own existence, and that other, if finite, equally a cause out of

which it has emerged, and so the causal regress imposed by intelligence is lost in the mystery of endlessness—a chain with an infinite number of links, whatever that means. In this, as in the foregoing instances, we find ourselves inevitably dissatisfied with what is finite—with finite figures in space, with finite times in duration, with finite substances, and with finite causes. However far we go we are under an intellectual obligation to go further. The universe presented in experience seems to extend itself to infinity, and when we try to limit it, we have to regard the limited portion as inconceivably related to what is beyond.

Is the infinite a quantity?

Do we think truly of the *infinite* reality when we think of it as a "Whole"? It cannot be supposed to be a completable quantity, or indeed a quantity at all, if quantity means absolutely rounded Immensity, or absolutely rounded Eternity. An indefinitely great finite object ~~is~~ a quantity, for it has its boundary, although the boundary may be too remote for a merely human imagination to represent the quantity with distinctness. But is the Infinite Reality, towards which we are carried by spaces, durations, and changes, capable of quantitative presentation?

Finite spaces and infinite Space

Take space to begin with. Imagine any finite quantity of space you please, however vast—say the area included within the orbit of the planet on which we are living. You *can* subtract from this the total space contained within the orbit of Mercury; you have to that extent reduced in imagination the finite area which was con-

tained within the Earth's orbit Or, instead of subtracting, you *can* add to the spacial quantity of the Earth's orbit, by including all that is within the vaster expanse contained within the orbit, say, of Mars, or of Jupiter, or of the whole solar system. In short, you can either diminish or enlarge the quantity of space with which you are dealing in this instance, because you are dealing with a finite quantity. By subtraction, too, the remaining space is diminished in exact proportion to the quantity withdrawn, and by the addition it is increased in exact proportion to the quantity added. In all this imagination is dealing with finite spaces, which may be indefinitely great or small, but which are imaginable in their nature, even if human imagination can represent only an obscure image of quantities indefinitely vast or small In each instance we are holding up in imagination a finite quantity of space; or we are trying to picture a finite expanse which, because it is finite, is capable of being diminished and capable of being increased in quantity Not so with space, when regarded by intellect in its mysterious infinity, independently of sensuous imagination and sense-perception For we are intellectually obliged to add to *every* imaginable or finite space, however vast we find something in our mind which forbids us to suppose that we can ever arrive at the absolute boundary of space, with no space at all beyond something in our minds obliges us, too, to think of *every* finite or imaginable space, however small, as still divisible into parts smaller than itself. We are obliged to believe

that the largest conceivable finite space is still incomplete; for there *must* be a larger. we cannot but suppose that the smallest is incompletely divided; for there must be a smaller. The noteworthy fact in this mental experience is, that each addition is believed to bring us *no nearer* to the Infinite Reality than we were before we began to add, and each subtraction to carry us *no farther away* from it. The addition of the quantity of space contained within the orbit of Mars to that contained within the orbit of the Earth *is* a definite addition to the second-named quantity, because both are finite, and consist of finite parts. But no addition of parts to parts brings one nearer to the absolute reality of Immensity; and no subtraction carries us farther away from it. Finite spaces, large or small,—large enough to include the whole known stellar system, or small enough to defy the most powerful microscope,—finite spaces are all at last confusedly spoken of as “parts” of the Infinite that nevertheless cannot consist of parts, and which is therefore not truly a quantity, having transcended that category. There is, as it were, as much more space beyond the largest as there is beyond the smallest quantity. Stretch imagination to the utmost,—suppose, if you please, an imagination inconceivably more powerful than the human,—infinite space is as much out of its reach, and as far short of exhaustion by its processes, as it was at first—the additions being all, as it were, irrelevant to *it*. In the light of reason, the

spaces of sense and imagination, large or small, disappear in the Infinite Reality

Space thus becomes one of our human avenues Finite times and Eternity towards the Infinite Turn next to time and duration. This is another avenue which, perhaps even more than space, brings infinity home to us all However far back in time we make imagination travel, we are obliged to suppose a time still more remote; however far forward we look, we are obliged to suppose a yet remoter future We can set no boundary, either in the past or in the future, to the succession of changes by which the idea of duration is evoked in human consciousness when we imagine any finite period, long or short, our minds oblige us still to imagine a duration, longer or shorter, by the addition or subtraction of which the first is increased or diminished. But just as space at last passes into Immensity, so time at last passes into Eternity Unbeginning time does not admit of addition, nor does unending time admit of subtraction The Eternity in which each is lost does not admit of parts, although sensuous imagination has to picture it as divisible We are as far from exhausting eternity *ante* when we have travelled back millions of years as we were when we commenced our journey into past time, and no passage of time now elapsed diminishes the eternity that seems to be in front of us "How anything can have existed eternally," as says Samuel Clarke, "that is, how an eternal duration can be now actually past, is



a thing as impossible for our narrow understandings to comprehend as anything that is not an express contradiction can be imagined to be. And yet to deny the truth of the proposition that an eternal duration *is* now actually past, would be to assert something far more unintelligible, even an express and real contradiction." Endless movement, which is our concrete idea of time, thus always loses itself in the mysterious rest of the eternal. The unbeginning past seems to misleading imagination as if it were a definite quantity, subtracted from the unending future, it too being supposed a definite quantity; but thought is lost in an Eternity greater than either the unbeginning past or the unending future, and yet somehow continuing each of the two as its parts. Unbeginning and unending existence implies not merely that there may, but that there must, be continuous addition to every finite duration, however lengthened, and yet that each successive addition brings us no nearer to the infinite in the form of Eternity than an hour or a moment does. Add to a finite time and we are brought nearer to a longer finite, however long that finite; but we are brought no nearer to Eternity than we were, and are left always at the end to express the unavoidable dissatisfaction of intelligence with every duration that is limited or determined. Positive or imaginable time, necessarily supposed to be incapable of being completed, makes imagination commit suicide when it tries to imagine its infinity, by obliging it to enter

a region in which picturable quantity can no longer survive; but in which

"immutably survive,  
For our support, the measures and the forms  
Which an abstract intelligence supplies,  
Whose kingdom is *where time and space are not* "

The space by which we are now surrounded in this room, and the time that is included within the hour during which we are here together, both seem to stretch, the one into unexpanded Immensity and the other into timeless Eternity—each in this way an avenue to the infinite Reality. The finite in each of these forms irresistibly transcends itself, and seems to become undifferentiated Reality in doing so.

How to connect finite places with the Immensity in which place seems lost, or finite times with the Eternity in which duration seems to disappear,—the placed with the placeless, the timed or dated with the timeless,—is the mystery of an experience of the infinite reality which, like ours, is conditioned by place and time, in a way that must always keep it under a sense of incompleteness and dissatisfaction. The pantheistic conception of Spinoza looks like a vain attempt to think the final reality, called Nature or God, at a point of view where past and future disappear—all undetermined by time and place,—*sub specie æternitatis*,—seen intellectually at the eternal unquantified centre—not in real succession, but somehow under geometrical relations of necessity. It treats the one only

Space and  
time carry  
us into the  
Infinite

Temporal  
succession  
or change  
an illusion,  
and reality  
intelligible  
only *sub  
specie  
æternita-  
tis*, accord-  
ing to  
Spinoza

Reality as a boundless geometrical unity, to express which in finite modes mathematical figures, with their changeless, because intellectually necessary, relations, are substituted for an actual succession which he relegates to the finite imagination. The *Unica Substantia* in its two infinite attributes is unchangeable, undifferentiated by the misleading accident of succession. Pure Intellect knows nothing either of temporal change or of antecedent purpose. Effects and ends are as alien to this philosophical conception of what really exists as they are to the abstract conceptions of pure geometry. They belong to the illusory sphere of sensuous imagination, which is, with Spinoza, another name for ordinary experience. The universe being the absolute necessity of reason, could not be other than what it is, and it is misleading finite fancy that makes it either a theatre of change, or an aggregate of contrivances in which means are chosen to reach ends that might be attained by other means, or ends other than those with which the so-called means are truly in necessary mathematical relation. Spinoza's universe, seen *sub specie aternitatis*, or in the light of his philosophy, is as empty of cause and purpose as the multiplication-table, or the demonstrations of Euclid. The illusion of temporal and dynamical succession is exchanged for the timeless statical certainty of geometrical relations.

With Spinoza nothing really hap-

He who thinks the reality in which he lives and moves and has his being in sympathy with Spinoza,

must therefore think it, not as an imaginable succession, but in the unimaginable eternity. For our imagination of succession is to the reality like trees and houses seen from the windows of a carriage in motion. *They* seem to be moving, but the motion is in our selves, for they are really at rest, under their necessary relations of place, not under changing relations of time. The supposition that change is real is, under this pantheistic conception, the great delusion of the unreasoning. Nothing happens. all exists simultaneously. The past is not really past. the future is not still unactual. Even our thought is not successive. the succession is only what seems, when imagination invades the province of knowledge. The All is the eternal Now. Under the geometrically necessitated conception, history and experience are dissolved in illusion. what has not yet happened is as real as what has already happened, what is future and what is past is identified in the form of what must be. Nothing really happens. all must eternally be.

pens all  
exists sim  
ultaneous  
ly, under  
mathemat  
cally nec  
essary  
relations

It is instructive to follow Spinoza as he sublimates finite things and persons, individualised by the deceptive imagination, out of which the illusory world of common consciousness or experience is supposed to emerge, but which reason refunds into the true being of the One Divine Substance in which all things exist in absolute perfection. Substance, so far as matter is substantial or infinite, cannot, he argues, be added to or divided. If asked why we are apt to suppose

Two ways  
of conceiv  
ing quan  
tity.

the contrary, he would say that quantity may be conceived in two ways—either in imagination or in pure intellect. If therefore—so the argument would proceed—we regard quantity, as we often and easily do, as it appears to imagination, we find it divisible, that is to say, made up of parts, but if we regard it intellectually, and think of it as in the One Substance, “*which is difficult for us to do*,” then it can be demonstrated that it must be infinite and indivisible, or not composed of parts. Thus we can imagine water divisible, so far as it is a finite individual thing, separated from the infinite reality by our distorting imagination, and then it is found to be composed of separable parts but when it is refunded into the divine substance, it cannot be thought of, for as such it is not divisible or determinate, but indeterminate or indifferentiate.

The supposed logical impossibility of contingency in Nature whatever is must be.

Again, the All must be eternally necessary, for otherwise we are involved in the contradiction that Nature (*natura naturans*) might be different from what really is. What we call contingency and change is the issue of our imperfectly rational apprehension of the infinite reality, in the many delusive forms of sense and imagination. What exists cannot be contingent in reality. It seems contingent only because it is viewed in the imperfect light of deficient knowledge. Things are absolutely perfect in the reality, for whatever is is divine. But even the opinion which refers all to capricious will is nearer the truth, according to this pantheistic conception, than the sup-

position that things are what they are, for the sake of some supposed good thereby secured to man, and of which man is the final cause. For this is to suppose an end in existence that is independent of God, an end outside the infinite Reality, and to which the *Unica Substantia* is subordinate.

The alleged prejudice that purpose or final cause, and a humanly related purpose too, is the connecting principle of existence, is what Spinoza throughout his demonstrations labours to remove. Man, with his disposition to think things in a temporal succession—not *sub specie æternitatis*—takes his own finite and imaginable experience as the measure of reality, and looks at things as events, or historically, not *sub ratione*, or intellectually. Magnifying the importance of his own desires and appetites, he supposes that the final cause of what is must be human happiness, as seen in the ends and motives by which he himself, as a part of nature, is usually determined to act. As pleasure is the motive of his own actions, he comes to interpret Nature or God as a system of means constructed for securing this for man, which involves the further supposition of an anthropomorphic Ruler of Nature, endowed with a capricious freedom, able to act in this way or in that, who, moreover, does nothing in vain, which only means nothing that is inconsistent with man's happiness. And whenever experience of the reality contradicts this human fancy, in the actual experience of pain to which man is often

Pantheist  
explanation  
of the  
supposed  
prejudice,  
that the  
universe is  
charged  
with final  
causes,  
which  
centre in  
human  
interests

subject, then, rather than surrender the vain imagination of a reality that can be measured by human pleasures, its anthropomorphic advocates suggest man's ignorance, and conclude that the rule of the gods somehow surpasses our narrow comprehension. This favourite refuge of narrow minds, Spinoza thinks, would have kept the human race in darkness to all eternity, if mathematics, which excludes regard to causes final or efficient, had not placed before us a higher criterion of truth, and made men acknowledge the necessary nature of things. For the mathematical conception of the universe shows—so he argues—that God or Nature can have no human end in view, and that to suppose the universe to be charged with purpose is a fiction of imagination, not a scientific conception. It is because in the eye of imagination the worth of things is determined by their human relations or utilities, that the irrational prejudices arise which are expressed by the words good and evil, merit and sin, praise and blame, order and disorder. For “good” is the term popularly applied to whatever promotes the interests of man, or ritual of worship as the imagined interest of God. Ignorant of things in their substance, men imagine an order of their own to be in the things—when objects are so placed that they can be *easily* imagined by themselves, they call them well arranged, and when placed otherwise, they call them confused, as if this order were something in the things themselves, and not in their own imagination. They say that God

must have created the universe in an order which they find easy to apprehend, weakly attributing their own imagination to God, perhaps, Spinoza sarcastically adds, on their own principle of final causes, meaning that God, out of consideration for human imagination, has disposed all things in the way in which they are most easily imaginable by man.

Spinoza sees human life crowded with examples of this substitution of finite imagination for the infinite reality of pure reason, with endless controversies and hopeless scepticism as the consequence. Men imagine things without truly understanding them. If they truly understood things, they could not but be all alike convinced scientifically, though not all necessarily pleased. The vulgar methods of interpreting the Infinite Reality are only different exercises of sensuous experience and play of imagination, which reveal nothing that is eternally or absolutely true. The perfection of things is to be judged by what they must be, not by the ways in which they delight or offend men.

Consequences of what exists being imagined instead of being reasoned

A dilemma confronts this logical elaboration of pantheistic necessity. Either we reduce the universe of individual things and persons to shadows of reality, and then the undetermined substance or Deity of Spinoza comes in as an abstract featureless unity, or we must assume that the presented data of our temporal experience are real, so far as they go, and that

A dilemma



God is signified, not modified, in the finite universe. For determining between these alternative theories we must have recourse to facts. If facts oblige us to admit that that with which experience brings us into contact and collision is not shadows and dreams, but individual realities, and a real succession of events, we must accept the alternative which it imposes on us. It is by means of *monads*, says Leibniz, that Spinoza is refuted. Spinoza would be right if there were no *monads* in that case all that is not God would be evanescent accident of fancy.

Our moral  
experience  
and the  
pantheistic  
necessity.

But it is in the moral experience of remorse and responsibility that an insurmountable obstruction to pantheistic necessity seems to present itself. A logical pantheism is inconsistent with ideals of unattained good, and with the entrance of real evil into existence. Deified reality must be perfect reality and perfection must be taken as synonymous. Nero and Borgia, Socrates and Jesus, are all alike and equally divine. But if we find that actually existing which *ought not* to exist, and which has come into existence by no absolute necessity, we find what involves a disruption of Spinoza's divine unity and necessity. Now this disruption is the implicate of remorse, which is as much a necessity of moral reason as physical causality is of scientific reason; and neither can be proved to be inconsistent with the other. In the universe there exists that of which God cannot be the substance, unless either God is evil, or evil only one of the illusions of

human imagination Individual persons cannot be real substantially, we are told, because this is inconsistent with the pantheistic definitions of substance and reality. They must be only modifications of One Substance. Be it so, for this may be made only a dispute about words. Life implies that in point of fact they are as if they were distinct substances, for we so treat them in our moral judgments and in our actions men govern men by rewards and punishments, and whatever the speculative idea presented in our definitions may be, duty determines the good man's conduct in a way that makes *him* responsible for it Viewed in the dry light of a pure reason that consists in our arbitrary definitions of words, it may be concluded, as has been said, that "Regulus and his tormentors, the spikes which tore him, the body which they lacerated, the mind which felt the agony and would not yield, nay, Rome and Carthage themselves, with all their angry feuds and contrary interests, are all essentially One and the Same Substance" But if this is consistent with moral experience, it must also be true that "modifications" of one and the same Substance *can* bear to each other the *moral* relations commonly expressed by *governors* and *governed*, and that the modifications can differ from one another in various degrees of wisdom, power, and goodness

While Spinoza insists upon the identity of theological with mathematical certainty, he seems to identify it in much of his reasoning with the merely verbal certainty

Spinozistic  
theology  
only verbal  
consistency  
with def-  
initions

that is founded on arbitrary definitions of words. He banishes efficient and final causes, change, and temporal succession, as artifices of fancy. He puts only names and their definitions in their place, and the names so defined are used in verbal demonstrations in which the conclusion only makes explicit what was already arbitrarily introduced by him into the definitions. So far as it is worked out in consistency with the definitions, the pantheistic system is a logical evolution of what is contained in the connotation of certain words of extreme abstraction. But the result only asserts necessary connection between the dogmatically assumed definitions and the conclusions. "It is possible," as Dugald Stewart remarks, "by devising a set of arbitrary definitions, to form a science which, although professedly conversant about moral, political, physical, or any other ideas, should yet be as certain as geometry. It is of no moment whether the ideas correspond with facts or not, provided they do not express absolute impossibilities, and be not inconsistent with each other. From the definitions a series of consequences may be deduced by the most unexceptionable reasoning, and the results will be perfectly analogous to mathematical propositions but the terms true and false cannot be properly applied to them." The upshot is, that they are logically connected with the nominal definitions which are the only principles of this verbal science. The terms true and false can refer merely to formal connection with the verbal premisses, not to

correspondence with things existing, or with events which we expect to be realised. Spinoza's theological philosophy is, I think, an apt illustration of this

That the pantheistic conception ultimately refunds all that exists into an undifferentiated unity emptied of events, is an unsurmountable difficulty in thorough-going impersonalism or pantheism. It vainly asks us to conquer the region towards which we are carried—as we found in the former part of this lecture—when we try to surrender place for Immensity, time for Eternity, manifested substances for the absolute Substance, causal succession for the final mystery of Causality. It demands an impersonal faculty in which the individual person must be identified with and lost in the impersonal unity; and to meet this, pantheistic thinkers have been reduced to hard straits. The impossibility of thinking what is undifferentiate is met by some in a supposed intellectual intuition, which can hardly be distinguished from blind mystical sentiment, by others in that avowedly sentimental phase of pantheism, poetical more than theoretical, which is suited to the less robust intelligence, or to the dreamy fancies of the less active races of mankind.

Undifferentiated impersonal unity unattainable, under the conditions of a self-conscious experience.

Plotinus, in the ancient world, and Schelling in this century, may be taken, each in his own way, as advocates of a sort of intuition, which seems at last to resolve into mere feeling, sublimated into superconscious entrance into the spaceless and timeless—the

*Nirvana* of the Buddhist, who is weary of a conscious experience of the temporal succession.

Theecstasy  
of Ploti-  
nus

We find Plotinus asserting a claim to this sort of ecstatic vision of the Eternal, into which, however, he is reported to have said that he had risen only four times in his life—a vision or feeling in which he would have realised Spinoza's indifferentiate Substance; and it is told of him that in his pantheistic enthusiasm he disclaimed his own birth or introduction into time, looking with contempt on the contents of space, and ashamed of the appearance of connection with temporal succession. The "ecstasy" is surely an empty name for an illusory superconscious state from which all that human intelligence can recognise is withdrawn.

The ec-  
static in-  
tuition of  
Schelling

Schelling's vaunted intuition of the Absolute is beset by a like difficulty. "To reach the point of indifference," it has been said, "Schelling by abstraction annihilates first the object and then the subject of consciousness. But what, then, remains? *Nothing*. We then hypostatise the zero, we baptise it with the name of Absolute, and conceit ourselves that we contemplate absolute existence, when we only speculate absolute privation." Without contradictory assumptions it seems impossible, under the conditions of human thought, to connect infinite with finite intelligence, temporal succession with the eternal Now. It is impossible to ascend intelligibly from finite experience into the Infinite, which refuses to enter as a completed

object into experience, and to be presented under any form of experience; or to return, if we could start from the Infinite, into the relations which constitute the finite. It is impossible, in short, for man to see All from the divine centre.

It seems as if Locke had in view this supreme pantheistic difficulty, and Spinoza in particular as its representative, when he insists that the chief cause of error in philosophy and theology is that men begin at the wrong end in their inquiries, and in vain seek for satisfaction in the possession of the truths that most concern them, whilst they let loose their thoughts into the vast ocean of Being as if all that boundless extent were the undoubted possession of human understanding. We must employ instead the less pretentious but surer method, and inquire what the real universe that is in a small measure revealed in our experience of the temporal succession therein shows itself to be, physically and morally. In next lecture, accordingly, we shall exchange the abstract necessity and undifferentiated unity of pantheism for the tentative experience that seems more suited to man, in his place in the hierarchy of existence, intermediate between the merely sensuous animal and Divine Omniscience. For the alternative seems to be—*Homo mensura*, in some interpretation of this formula, or *Nulla mensura*.

Locke recalls men to the facts of mind.

## LECTURE VII

UNIVERSAL NESCIENCE. DAVID HUME

**Summary** IN preceding lectures we have passed through various phases of thought regarding the ultimate problem of existence. The first phase was an inquisitive one. What sort of universe is this in which I find myself living and moving and having my being? In what sort of reality do I find myself sharing, and what is likely to be the issue of the venture, which, without leave asked or given, I find myself obliged to make in being obliged to live? The next phase was dogmatic. I found myself taking for granted, in accordance with prevalent belief or opinion, that consciousness means myself; and myself, too, percipient of innumerable things outside of my inward life, and absolutely certain, moreover, that this inward self-conscious and percipient life is dependent upon Something Eternal, more definitely the Eternal Mind called God. Our third phase was scientific, in the narrow physical

meaning of the word science science, so understood, seemed to lead to the conclusion that you and I are ephemeral material organisms, composed of molecules in motion, and that we are living and moving and having our being among other molecular organisms, each somehow endowed with conscious life while it lasts, but its short self-conscious life only a passing event in the universal molecular history which makes up all that exists. The fourth phase of thought through which we passed was more reflective In it we saw that the universe, resolved at last into molecular motions, was after all not so satisfying to reason as it seemed at first, and that instead of the percipient ego and its perception of outward things absolutely depending upon outward things in their atomic constitution, the molecularly constituted things were themselves unintelligible without active and percipient consciousness in me Accordingly, instead of supposing with the materialist that I am living and moving and having my being as only an insignificant organism among other organisms, in a purely outward universe, it seems true, in a deeper sense, that all visible things, including my own organism, exist in my mental experience, or at any rate that they depend for their existence and activity on some percipient mind that is having actual sensuous experience I found that Panegoism had at least as much to say for its proposition, that the outward world is all really living in me, as Pan-materialism had for *its* assumption—that my percipient



life is only an accident which has occurred in the endless history of a dark unconscious universe of molecules and aggregates of molecules in motion or in growth. Still deeper reflection, however, showed the insufficiency both of this empirical materialism and this empirical egoism, by reducing each, when taken apart, to an absurdity. This deeper reflection seemed to lead us nearer to a true philosophy, which should contain the answer to our original inquiry about the final meaning and destiny of existence. Neither the molecules moving in space and time, nor the perceptions of them and of myself of which I was conscious, could, I now thought, be the last word about the absolute reality. They, and I, and all other percipient beings like me, were ephemeral, as far as I had experience of them; and as nothing ephemeral could, it was assumed, be the absolute reality, one was led to think of molecular things, and self-conscious persons, with Spinoza, as interdependent modifications, co-existing consubstantially, *either* under mathematically necessary relations of infinitely extended thought, or else as the unique absolute reality—the *unica substantia* or perfect Divine Being, in which they really exist, as seen at the eternal centre, in an indeterminate or undifferentiated unity. Or else escaping from the rigid geometrical conceptions of Spinoza, one might think of them as transitory phenomena, under relations of time rather than of space, evolved by an utterly inscrutable Power, eternally manifesting itself in phenomena, yet a Power which,

notwithstanding, is eternally hid from us behind those appearances, and in which the appearances—often consisting of suffering conscious and percipient lives—are all finally absorbed.

But the pantheistic unity and necessity seemed to be broken up by inevitable pre-suppositions of human action, necessary implicates of all moral experience, which make us refuse to call evil good, or to see deity in disorder, virtue in crime, and truth in error. I even say to see truth in error, for if human experiences, under the disparaging name of "imaginations," are themselves modes of the perfect being, how can *they* be condemned as illusions, or how can there be any error if all is divine?

Universal Nescience seems to be the *reductio ad absurdum* of each of the three philosophical attempts to reduce to unity that triplicity of existence which is dimly presupposed in the common faith. Pan-materialism, Panegoism, Pantheism, each so far true in what it affirms, are all challenged as inadequate and inconsistent expressions of human experience, or on the ground that they reach verbal consistency through inadequacy. In the ages materialistic and egoistic atheism and empiricism, and pantheistic rational necessity, in some form of each, hold their ground, for each expresses in part what is real, and each I daresay has in its own way contributed to a deeper and truer intelligence of the universal problem. It is probable that for some minds each may continue to be found satisfying in

The pantheistic necessity and unity contradicted by moral experience

Absolute Nescience, or the *reductio ad absurdum* alike of pure Materialism, pure Egoism, and pure Pantheism, each of which, nevertheless, serves a purpose

the future as in the past. But each leads logically into universal scepticism.

Universal  
Nescience  
or Scepti-  
cism.

Universal Nescience—doubt about everything, the mental paralysis involved in a universal scepticism—is accordingly the next condition of mind I would ask you to enter into provisionally. Is it our only remaining alternative? Must we in the end subside into the impotence of a speechless suicidal scepticism, or is there another position which man is able to occupy?

Is the  
problem  
of the uni-  
verse and of  
human life  
in the end  
in every  
way in-  
soluble?

A sixth and negative phase of thought meantime succeeds to the five already passed through. It is one in which faith is professedly eliminated. The inquisitive mood in which we placed ourselves at the outset, it would now seem, was vain. A point of interrogation becomes the symbol of human life, in relation to itself and to the outside universe and to God. I cannot really tell what sort of universe this may be into which I have been ushered. My existence may or may not be dependent on the eternal existence of the Being who was believed to bring me and all else, except this Being, into appearance. The sum of passing appearances may or may not be explicable, as the issue of innumerable molecules in motion. The same may or may not be at last sufficiently described in terms of my inward life, or each of them metaphorically as outward and inward sides of the same Something. The reality is Something hid behind both the molecular and the conscious appearances—concealed,

not revealed by them—for this is indeed what the pantheistic phase of thought and faith in the end amounts to: the geometrically necessary ultimate unity of Spinozism, and the evolutionary physical unity of less rigid forms of pantheism, disappear alike in undifferentiated unity. I find no ultimate issue other than nescience of abstract pantheistic reasoning, or of the pantheistic feeling of mystery;—neither speculative nor emotional pantheism is an adequate or self-consistent interpretation of life and moral experience, so it leaves me finally in doubt. Whether there is or is not at the centre of existence supreme living mind of God now appears as a speculation less capable of being brought to an issue than the question about a plurality of inhabited worlds. Like this famous question, it must remain an abstract question about a concrete matter of fact that lies wholly out of the range of sensuous experience; and as all inquiries about matters of fact must be determined by experience and not by abstract thought, both questions are for ever indeterminable. Whether a living Person is the supreme Power seems even *more* indeterminable than the question about the existence of persons analogous to human beings in the other planets for an improved experimental apparatus may some day conceivably bring one or more of the planets so within human experience that men can determine whether or not it is the scene of an intelligent population; but wider experience can never relieve the incomprehen-

bility of the infinite existence within which men awaken into consciousness, if it is an incomprehensibility that is imposed by the very constitution of a human knowledge of the concrete universe. The supposition that man can so get outside of the universe and of his own private consciousness as to have the infinite reality within his intellectual grasp, and then find, by this ecstatic experience, what its universal principle is, and whether it is a trustworthy principle, and ours, by participation in it, a trustworthy intelligence,—*this* can never come within the range of human, or indeed of finite, power. Paralysed thought withdraws the final problem, as one which must have made its appearance only through an obstinate unreflecting delusion. At the best this discovery can only warn us emphatically to address ourselves to practical and provisional interpretations of the small fragment of world-appearances and their uncertain relations which human experience in the five senses presents, leaving the substance of the infinite reality in a darkness which these transitory appearances do nothing to remove.

Agnosticism demands logical proof instead of ultimate moral faith

To think of life and the universe thus is, according to the favourite conventional expression, to look at existence agnostically, or to be an agnostic. This, we all know, is the name suggested by Professor Huxley to express his own mental attitude to the problem of "natural theology, in the widest meaning of the term", and it has passed current because it expresses a vision or conception of the universe that

has returned into fashion in this latter half of the nineteenth century. "When I reached intellectual maturity," Mr Huxley tells us, "I began to ask myself whether I was an atheist, a theist, or a pantheist." This, I suppose, was to ask whether his own last word about life and experience was that of the atheistic materialist and atheistic individual egoist; or that of the theist, by whom the three existences are finally postulated; or that of the pantheist, who sees in the finite universe an illusory succession of changes in a really unchangeable metaphysical unity. "I found," he goes on to say, "when I put this question to myself, that the more I reflected, the less ready was the answer. At last I came to the conclusion that I had neither lot nor part with any of these denominations, *except the last*. The one thing in which most of these good people were agreed was the one thing in which I differed from them. They were quite sure that they *had* attained a certain Gnosis—had, more or less successfully, *solved* the problem of existence: while I was quite sure I had not, and had a pretty strong conviction that the problem was insoluble. And with Hume and Kant on my side, I could not think myself presumptuous in holding fast by that opinion. So I took thought, and invented what I conceived to be the appropriate title of *agnostic*. It came into my head as suggestively antithetic to the *gnostic* of Church history, who professed to know so much about the very things of which I was ignorant." "Agnosticism" is otherwise

described by the inventor of the name as a method of intellectual procedure, rather than as a state of doubt about the final meaning and purpose of life and the infinite reality. It is a method, we are told, "the essence of which lies in the application of a single principle, which is the fundamental axiom of modern science. Positively this principle may be thus expressed.—In matters of the intellect, follow your reason as far as it will take you, without regard to any other consideration. And negatively —In matters of the intellect, do not pretend that conclusions are certain which are not demonstrated or demonstrable" Agnosticism, according to this account of it, is a term invented to express dutiful submission of human belief to the limits imposed by logical understanding and experience,—rejection of all assertions and denials that are inconsistent with this purely intellectual integrity

Agnosticism made a question-begging term.

It is difficult to see how this intellectual integrity can be the distinctive mark of agnostic scepticism without question-begging. In the present case the very point in dispute is, whether any positive assertion about the final meaning and purpose of life and experience *is* reasonable. That many unreasonable assumptions and conclusions, positive and negative, about the sort of universe we are born into, its principle or want of principle, its purpose or want of purpose, have more or less prevailed, is a superfluous truth. But it still remains for criticism and proof that all positive asser-

tions of this sort must be unreasonable assertions. To assume this at the outset, in a question-begging definition, is almost to illustrate agnosticism in the act of defining it. It is to determine a matter of fact not by proof, but by an arbitrary definition of the word agnostic.

It is of course true that the theological conception of existence has given birth to abundance of fallacious reasoning. The theistic interpretation of things has been often the issue either of abstract metaphysical arguments, in which a disputed matter of fact is settled by manipulation of abstract propositions, or it has been the outcome of irrelevant facts, in the form of insufficiently tested human authority—the authority of mankind in general, or of men reputedly good and wise, or it has been credited to the account of those facts in history, which suggest that religious faith has been a means of increasing individual happiness and the prosperity of communities. Nay, without even the semblance of an appeal to reason, it has been sustained by superstitious reverence for the words of a book accepted as infallible, or for the dogmas of a society which claims infallibility. In all this the final appeal to reason and experience is either evaded, or rested on a narrow foundation. Abstract propositions can never show us what exists in fact, at the most they can show only what must be fact, in case conditions of which only experience can inform us are actually fulfilled. So it is argued that

Theologi-  
cal fallacies



as to authority, it is worthless when it relates to what can never come within the range of human experience. No man can ever actually see the Eternal Spirit, or hear him speak; or see those who saw him, or who heard his voice. Tradition reports the occasional occurrence of physical miracles, and animal organisms which seem to involve adaptation of means to ends are familiar to us all. But man cannot know enough about the ultimate constitution of the universe to justify him in concluding that the reported signs and wonders, even if they really did come within the experience of a human being, must be understood to mean the active interference for a purpose of the supposed Eternal Mind, and as for Paley and the curiously constructed organisms, we now know enough about the natural history of cosmical changes to justify the conclusion that their curious construction may be the gradual issue of ordinary natural growth, so that divine creative irregularity would be superfluous. It is unnecessary, the sceptic says, to *prove* the absence of supernatural interference; the proof of a negative is always difficult. it is enough that there is no proof of more than natural sequence, and that the admission of more without reason is contrary to reason. Assumption is not argument. Least of all can the burden of human life be rested on the dogma that what seems to be useful for man must therefore be true, or that a belief ought to be accepted merely because it relieves desires and aspirations of the believer; or

because its reception seems to make its recipients happier To make the wishes of men a test of the reality of the thing wished for, is to reverse the method of science, and to substitute indulgence in agreeable anticipation for intellectual insight An Infinite Being that, by the very nature of human experience, can never present itself in that experience, even if it exists, must be to man as though it were not, and when men suppose that they are having experience of Infinite Being, they are really mistaking unhealthy states of consciousness for something above them which they choose to call divine. Knowledge of unexplained human feelings is not properly named when it is called knowledge of God.

This Agnosticism, thus confident that man must for ever find in the ultimate problem of life and experience his one insoluble mystery, is in curious contrast with the absolute certainty that was claimed for theistic faith by the illustrious spokesmen of philosophy in the first period of the modern philosophical revival I hope that to refer to them is not an unreasonable recognition of authority. "Depth in philosophy," Bacon says, "bringeth men's minds alone to religion, for while the mind of man looketh upon second causes scattered, it may sometimes rest in them, and go no further, but when it beholdeth the chain of them confederate, and linked together, it must needs fly to Providence and Deity: nay, even that school which is most accused of atheism doth most demonstrate religion, that is the

The assumption that man must for ever remain ignorant of all beyond phenomena of sense reverses the teaching of Bacon, Descartes, and Locke

school of Leucippus, and Democritus, and Epicurus—for it is a thousand times more credible that four mutable elements and one immutable fifth essence, duly and eternally placed, need no God, than that an army of infinite small portions, or seeds unplaced, should have produced this order and beauty, without a divine marshal” Then hear Descartes “With respect to God, if I were not preoccupied by prejudices, and my thought beset on all sides by the continual presence of the images of sensible objects, I should know nothing sooner nor more easily than the fact of God’s existence For is there any truth more clear than the existence of a Supreme Being, or of a God, seeing it is to His Essence alone that existence necessarily and eternally pertains? But although the right conception of this truth has cost me much close thinking, nevertheless now I feel not only as assured of it as of what I deem most certain, but I find further that the certitude of all other truths is so absolutely dependent on this one, that without the knowledge of God it would be impossible ever to know anything else. . . . For if I do not first know that there is a God, I may suppose that I have been so constituted by mere nature as to be deceived, even in matters which I apprehend with the greatest seeming evidence and certitude, especially when I recollect that I have frequently judged things to be true and certain which other reasons afterwards constrained me to reckon as wholly false. . . . I now clearly see that the certitude and truth of all

science depends on knowledge of God and on that alone, so that as before I knew God I could have no perfect knowledge of any other thing. But now that I know God, I possess the means of acquiring knowledge of innumerable matters, as well relative to God as to corporeal nature." Next take Locke. "We cannot want a clear proof of God as long as we carry *ourselves* about us, since He has plentifully provided us with the means to discover and know Him, so far as is necessary to the end of our being, and the great concernment of our happiness . . . It is plain to me we have a more certain knowledge of the existence of a God than of anything our senses have not immediately discovered to us. Nay, I presume I may say that we more certainly know there is a God than that there is anything else without us. But though this be the most obvious truth that reason discovers, and though its evidence be (if I mistake not) equal to mathematical certainty, yet it requires thought and attention, or else we shall be as uncertain and ignorant of this as of other propositions which are in themselves capable of clear demonstration." So far Bacon, Descartes, and Locke, three early leaders of modern thought. How comes it that what they, in the seventeenth century, regarded as self-evident reality, or at least demonstrated certainty not less cogent than mathematical, should in the nineteenth century be judged by speculative physicists to be wholly and for ever incognisable by men?

It boldly  
claims for  
its parents,  
Hume and  
Kant, and  
the theory  
of know-  
ledge  
which was  
proposed  
by Locke

The history of European thought in the interval goes far to explain the revolution through which what was accepted as the supreme certainty by the intellectual leaders of the seventeenth century has become the supreme uncertainty of the physical theorists who aspire to lead philosophic thought in the nineteenth. Professor Huxley thinks that with "Hume and Kant," the great authorities of the eighteenth century, presenting themselves as advocates of the insolubility of the final problem of the universe, it cannot be "presumptuous" to hold fast by this opinion. Agnosticism is for him new only in name. He thinks it is a new name for the philosophy of Hume and Kant. Their philosophy has now determined the limits within which a positive human knowledge of the universe must be confined. And their message is reported to be, that men can know reality only so far as they have sensuous experience of it. Without this experience knowledge is only a sham—an empty abstraction. Except so far as the three commonly postulated existences—outward things, myself, and God—are actually presented in experience, no positive conclusions regarding any of them can be drawn. Our assertions about them must all be negative.

The Kan-  
tian Phi-  
losophy as  
a whole not  
agnostic,  
seeing that  
Kant offers  
moral rea-

Kant is associated by Professor Huxley with Hume as one of the two leaders of agnosticism. This is on account of Kant's theory of causality, and his application of it to natural theology. But Kant's intellectual negation of theological knowledge does not

necessarily mean that his philosophy as a whole is theologically negative. To assert the contrary is scarcely to do justice to it as a whole, for it implies that his total thought is not consistent with itself—that his second great work was intentionally a vain attempt to restore what he had destroyed in his first. But the arguments in the first Critique against the possibility of a theological solution of existence through a causal construction of sensuous experience by the logical faculty, which neither demonstrate nor disallow the existence of God, do not foreclose the more practical argument from man's moral experience, in the later Critique, and in this is to be seen the complementary issue of the Kantian inquiry as a whole. Hume, not Kant, is the modern representative of what is called agnosticism. It is thus formulated by Hume —“When you go one step beyond the mundane system, you only excite an inquisitive humour, which it is impossible ever to satisfy.” And Hume sees that this agnosticism involves total nescience, and not merely theological nescience.

For in truth the revolution in our conception of the universe of reality which was proposed by Hume, in his ‘Treatise of Human Nature,’ is a great deal more bold and thorough than the later agnosticism which claims him as its parent. It involves the complete disintegration of knowledge of every sort, not of theology only. It issues in dissolution of reasonable reality in a scepticism which leaves men impotent and speech-

son for  
supermundane realities

The Pyrrhonism of Hume is theological agnosticism thought out.

less, or, if expressed in speech, it must be speech in the form of a question, never in the form of a proposition, either affirmative or negative, on any matter whatever. The "Que sais-je?" with the even balance as its symbol, which Montaigne adopted to express the hopeless universality of his spontaneous doubt or ignorance, represents all that Hume finds at last in sensuous "experience," at the close of a reflective analysis of its contents. The only philosophically lawful sort of intellectual life for man, according to Hume, is a life of question-putting, with no answers about anything. Experience consists—if it can be spoken of as a "consistence"—not of what is substantial, but of isolated appearances, empty of substance or reality. We can have no experience of a substantial material world, we can have no experience of substantial personality in the form of a self, we can have no experience of the *unca substantia* in the heart of the whole. The whole at the most is a succession of empty shows, too insignificant to be worth fighting about, so that martyrs of all sorts are madmen. The essence of wisdom, as with Montaigne, is to oscillate, to doubt, to inquire, to feel sure of nothing, to make one's self responsible for nothing. It was the lesson of Pyrrho of old. If actual sense is for us the measure of the universe, experience is only the feeling of each moment. What is not felt at the moment cannot be a part of it: this experience is transcended whenever assertions are made regarding the past, the distant, or the future; even in memory,

and in the supposition of the existence of permanent things behind the present phenomena which are attributed to the permanent things, in the supposition, too, of a permanent self behind the momentary sensations which are supposed to be in some way connected with this spiritual substance of which there is no experience, or when assertions are made about Divine Substance, also unexperienced, on which the other two illusions are supposed to depend, while this last is itself the chief illusion of all

If belief must in all cases be confined within the transitory actual feeling of the moment, and if feeling, under this stringent limitation of reality, cannot be interpreted as the sign of aught beyond itself, it seems to follow that our only possible intellectual expression must be a transitory interrogation. All assertion about what is outside the limit of present feeling must be unproved assertion. Intellect can at the most only have strength enough to extinguish itself. Intelligence can only be a momentary experience of the impossibility of intelligible experience, if even so much as this

Interrogation, not proposition, the only legitimate expression of universal nescience.

Hume seems to find outside of argument a practical counteractive to this intellectual suicide. An intense view of the disintegration of a knowledge that is limited to the isolated impression of the moment at first disposed him "to reject all belief and reasoning," so that he "could look upon no opinion as more probable or likely than another," especially any

Hume himself finds in his felt needs what practically arrests his scepticism.



opinion concerning the ultimate meaning of the universe "Where am I, or what am I?" he asks "From what cause do I derive my existence, and to what condition shall I return? Whose favour shall I court, and whose anger must I dread? What beings surround me? and on whom have I any influence, or who has any influence on me? I am confounded with all these questions, and begin to fancy myself in the most deplorable condition imaginable, utterly deprived of the use of every member and faculty." But if "experience," in the narrowest meaning of the word, when made the criterion of reality, brought him to this pass, "experience" in a wider meaning, and including the mental experience of an irresistible faith, carried him out of what he calls his "philosophical melancholy and delirium."

A universal  
disintegration  
of  
reasoning  
by reason-  
ing is self-  
contradict-  
ory, and  
practically  
impossible.

For it is impossible for a human being to subside practically into Pyrrhonism, or total inability to assert anything about anything. There is the "secret force in nature" of which Pascal speaks, which sustains the weakness of our finite understanding, and arrests the "philosophical delirium." The sceptic who declines the attempt to interpret for action any of the appearances presented in experience, because reality in its infinity is incomprehensible by man, must cease to live. This total scepticism, it has been well said, can never be more than an amusement of the understanding. its only serious effect must consist in exercising acuteness, and in humbling the pride of dogmatism:

no human mind can permanently acquiesce in it by professing to render *all* the principles of reasoning and conduct equally uncertain, it leaves all opinions in the same degree of certainty or probability, relatively to each other, which they occupied before. David Hume himself discovered in faith or trust the only extrication from the sceptical dilemma that seems available for finite intelligence with finite experience, and even his attenuated faith carries in it the rudiments of the three commonly postulated existences—self, the outer world, and God.

It is instructive to trace the steps which led Hume to what he calls a "sceptical solution of sceptical doubts" about the possibility of finding meaning in experience. It is Pascal's case those who pretend to doubt everything are confounded by natural faith, while dogmatists who claim infallibility are confounded by sceptical criticism. The finite intelligence of man, incapable of comprehending the infinity of existence, is instead, Hume finds, "carried by custom" to believe in objects and events that "lie beyond the present testimony of our senses and the records of our memory." In all human reasonings from experience, he finds that a step is taken in a faith "which is not supported by any argument or process of the understanding," and yet it is sanctioned as a step that is reasonable. though not obliged by argument to take the step, one is induced to do so by "another principle of equal weight and authority" with argument. All "inferences

In all reasoning about the absent from present experience, a step must be taken which is "not supported by any argument"

from experience" are really examples of trust in uniformities that are customary in the experience which we seek to interpret. Hume, accordingly, reconstitutes the experience which his sceptical criticisms had disintegrated. We are inevitably disposed, he virtually says, to put trust in the universe, when it addresses us in its tried uniformities, confident that if we do so our intelligence will not be put to confusion by the issue. Now this faith in the past customs of nature is virtually, and so far, faith in God immanent in nature. It is in the exercise of this reliance on the surroundings amidst which we live and move and have our being that men are able to transcend immediate and momentary experience, and to bring into a larger or scientific experience what was never actually present in their senses, and was, therefore, not recorded in their memories. We are carried blindly by custom to expect, and expectation is in all cases a faith. This may mean that we put *so much* trust in the reality that envelops us, and in which we participate, as to recognise that this credit is reasonably given, although we cannot demonstrate its reasonableness, or demonstrate that what is continually manifesting itself in our lesser or immediate, and also in our larger experience, in which the lesser is inductively interpreted, is a revelation, so far as it goes, of the Infinite Reality. We put trust in the customary behaviour of the universe, because without this trust we could not live even the life of sense, while we find nothing that is self-contradictory implied

in our doing so. The faith works in harmony with our circumstances. It is "an operation of the soul" which seems to meet the order in which the universe is wont to be experienced. It is as unavoidable in its occurrence as it is to feel the passion of love when we receive benefits, or hatred when we meet with injuries. In all these operations alike, Hume sees what he calls "a species of natural instinct," which no reasoning is able either to produce or to prevent.

Hume even suggests a theory of the natural law under which this faith in natural law arises in the minds of men. The faith itself he describes as a feeling of trust in reality, which can be understood only by our being actually conscious of it. "Were we to attempt a definition of this belief or faith, we should perhaps find it an impossible task, in the same manner as if we should endeavour to define the feeling of cold, or the passion of anger, to a creature who never had any experience of these sentiments. Every man is every moment conscious of the sentiment represented by it. It is that act of the mind which renders realities, or what is taken for reality, more present to us than fictions, causes them to weigh more in the thought, and gives them a superior influence on the passions and imagination. Belief consists not in the peculiar nature or order of ideas, but in the *manner* of their conception, and in their peculiar *feeling* to the mind. It is impossible perfectly to explain this feeling. We can go no further than assert that belief [in reality] is some-

All inferences about matters of fact are ultimately expressions of faith in the trustworthiness of the ever-changing Universe

thing so felt by the mind as to distinguish ideas of the judgment from mere fictions of the imagination. It gives them weight and influence; enforces them in the mind, and renders them the governing principles of our actions." A recognition of the practical trustworthiness of the universe—for so the mental state now under consideration might be described—is, according to Hume's theory, a natural issue of the fact that real events outside our minds follow one another in steady order. The past natural history of our surroundings occasions faith in the continuance of their natural order—that is to say, in their interpretability. But whatever the occasion of the rise in us of this faith may be, the matter of relevant concern is,—that the faith *does* naturally come into exercise, and that the expectation which it involves finds a response in our experience of surrounding reality. The universe, in short, is so far comprehended, when it is found in fact to correspond to the expectant judgments of man man and his universe are united in an experienced harmony Man's power to interpret, verified by this experience, suggests that the outward succession is determined by laws which correspond to laws that regulate his own interpreting mind; for otherwise he could not become its interpreter. Is not this interpretability of nature another expression for its immanent divinity, its final supernaturalness in germ? For it meets and so far satisfies the human feeling of absolute dependence on the otherwise unknown Supreme Power, herein no longer un-

known, but *so far and thus* revealed, in a real revelation of what in its infinity passes knowledge. One can almost read this within the lines even in Hume.

In the "correspondence" that appears between our trust in natural order and the facts of that order, he sees "a kind of pre-established harmony." It is a "harmony" between "nature and the succession of our ideas" though the powers and forces by which the universe is governed be wholly unknown to us, yet our thoughts and conceptions have still, we find, gone on in the same train with the other works of nature. *Custom* is that principle by which this correspondence has been effected. . . . Had not the presence of an object excited in us the idea of the objects commonly conjoined with it [in nature], all human knowledge must have been limited to the narrow sphere of our memory and senses, and we should never have been able to adjust means to ends, or employ our natural powers, either to the producing of good or avoiding of evil." And that a universal purpose, as well as a universal order, is latent in this trust in the universe, even Hume suggests. "Those who delight in the discovery and contemplation of *final causes*," he continues, "have ample subject to employ their wonder and admiration," in contemplating the harmony between our expectations and the course of things. For the "wisdom of nature" has implanted in us an instinctive faith, "which carries forward the thought in a correspondent course to that which she has established

They pre-suppose an established harmony between our thoughts and the course of nature, so that all natural evidence is fundamentally cosmic faith.

among external objects, though we are ignorant of those powers and forces on which this regular course or succession of objects totally depends "

David  
Hume and  
Herbert  
Spencer

The three primary postulated existences are virtually implied, each in a thin attenuated form, in these notable words—"self" and "outward things" distinguished, yet in an established harmony with each other, and withal a rudimentary faith in order and purpose embodied in the whole, but with ignorance otherwise of the Power to which the order and purpose are due. The Supreme Power is credited with "wisdom," because wisdom is manifested in this established harmony, yet, as with Herbert Spencer, so with Hume, "the power which the universe manifests to us is utterly inscrutable" But one may ask, How and why "utterly" inscrutable, when the "wisdom" latent in its "powers and forces" is acknowledged? Its very manifestations must not be spoken of as if they concealed it, when they are its revelation and embodiment. Is not the opposite conception the issue of a defect in the comprehension of the *homo mensura* principle? The revolution in the method of interpreting existence for which Hume claims credit, in his 'Treatise of Human Nature,' may be said to be,—substitution of the concrete *homo mensura* for the abstract *Divina Mensura* principle of Spinoza. But by Hume only a shadowy film of the *homo* is taken into account, with the result, as Thomas Carlyle puts it, that to him life and the universe "was little more than a foolish Bartholomew

Fair show-booth, with the foolish crowding and elbowings of which it was not worth while to quarrel, the whole would break up and be at liberty so *soon*”;—himself “with factitious half-false gaiety taking leave at death of what was itself wholly but a lie”

In David Hume, the gentle benevolence which charmed his friends, which Henry Mackenzie has pathetically illustrated in the story of ‘La Roche,’ was united to a temperament to which religious life was by his own account foreign. Warm in friendship, he was indifferent in religion, with a natural repugnance to every sort of enthusiasm, founded on the narrow rationalism of an understanding measured by external sense. We see this in his objections to devotion and prayer, and as he himself tells us, to “everything we commonly call religion, except the practice of morality, and the assent of the understanding to the proposition that *God exists*. It must be acknowledged,” he adds, “that nature has given us a strong passion of admiration for whatever is excellent, and that the Deity possesses these attributes in the highest perfection, and yet I assert that God is not the natural object of any passion or affection. He is no object either of the senses or imagination, and very little of the understanding; without which it is impossible to excite any affection. And, indeed, I am afraid that all enthusiasts mightily deceive themselves. Hope and fear perhaps agitate their breasts when they think of the Deity; or they degrade him into a resemblance

Hume's  
reason for  
regarding  
religious  
worship as  
irrational



with themselves, and by that means render him more comprehensible. Such an affection cannot be required of any man as his duty. Neither the turbulent passions nor the calm affections can operate without the assistance of the senses and [sensuous] imagination, or at least a more complete knowledge of the object than we have of the Deity. In most men this is the case, and a natural infirmity can never be a crime."

Hume's  
difficulty  
about the  
theistic  
conclusion  
of Clean-  
thes.

This recognition of "natural infirmity" as non-moral may be taken as tacit acknowledgment that the ground of morality lies in supernatural freedom. But apart from this, of which more afterwards, this argument for the impossibility of religious devotion "in most men" is interesting when taken in connection with the sympathy which Hume nevertheless avows for the intellectual position of Cleanthes, one of the three interlocutors in his 'Dialogues on Natural Religion.' It is Cleanthes who takes the part of reasoning himself into faith in omnipotent and all-wise Deity, as the supreme principle in existence, by an induction from our experience of the order and mechanism that reign in the world. To his mind, "the most agreeable reflection which it is possible for human imagination to suggest is that of genuine theism, which represents men as the workmanship of a Being perfectly good, wise, and powerful, who, having implanted in us immeasurable desires of good, will prolong our existence to all eternity in order to satisfy these desires." Some of this suggests analogous reasoning of Kant's, but I introduce it here

on account of Hume's expressed sympathy with the conclusion, combined with his hesitation to receive it as truth, on account of the absence of adequate human experience in verification "I could wish," he remarks in one of his letters,—“I could wish that Cleanthes's argument could be so analysed as to be rendered quite formal and regular The propensity of the mind towards it,” *i.e.*, the support it has in human experience—“*unless that propensity were as strong and universal as that to believe in our senses*—will still, I am afraid, be esteemed as suspicious foundation. 'Tis here I wish for your assistance. we must endeavour to prove that this propensity is somewhat different from our inclination to find our own figures in the clouds, our faces in the moon, our passions and sentiments even in inanimate matter For such an inclination [as this last] may and ought to be controlled, and can never be a legitimate ground of assent”

The legitimacy of an extension of “experience” which takes in and accepts as part of it the moral and religious sentiment of mankind, is in the question at issue with modern agnosticism, and it is interesting to find Hume struggling with it. It is difficult to determine what his final opinion was, or how far below the thin surface of external sense experience he meant to go. That a principle of intelligence is supreme in the universe, however little an object of human understanding this principle may

The limit  
of experi-  
ence ac-  
cording to  
David  
Hume

be, was sometimes strongly maintained by him "The whole frame of nature," he asserts in his 'Natural History of Religion,' "bespeaks an intelligent author, and no rational inquirer can, after serious reflection, suspend his belief for a moment with regard to the primary principles of genuine theism" Perhaps the key to Hume's negations may be found in a remark which his friend Boyle (recorded by Hill Burton) reports that he made, when it was alleged that he had "thrown off the principles of religion." To which the good David replied "Though I throw out my speculations to entertain the learned and metaphysical world, yet I do not think so differently from the rest of the world as you imagine" But this about Hume personally is by the way. I return to agnosticism

Is the religious  
"leap in the dark"  
more irrational  
than the inductive?

The scientific agnostic, we now see, is ready to take the inductive leap in the dark through faith in a natural order believed to be immanent in his sense surroundings, this leap is essentially an act of faith, and not the result of a purely logical process of reasoning, emptied of all trust. Is he not also required, under pressure of moral or spiritual necessities which remain latent in some men, to regard as also reasonable that still deeper interpretation of the universe which makes it at last the supernatural manifestation of supreme moral purpose? That to do so is fallacious only "because it substitutes faith for reasoning" cannot *per se* be pleaded in arrest of this further

leap in the dark. For every step in the physical interpretation of the external world equally involves the substitution of *trust* for a perfect rational insight of the infinite contingencies of nature. Boasted inductive verification in natural science is finally an act of faith, not of reasoning ; for we cannot prove by abstract argument that what has happened even a million times *must* therefore happen again. The agnosticism that retains physical science is not really a protest against faith, it is only an arrest of faith at the point at which faith advances from a purely physical to the moral and religious interpretation of life and the universe. Is an arrest of faith *at this point* justified by reason, or by the experience of mankind ? I must try to answer this question in the three following lectures.

## LECTURE VIII.

## GOD IN NATURE

David  
Hume's  
faith in a  
pre-es-  
tab-  
lished har-  
mony

IN last lecture we found David Hume emerging out of universal nescience, not by means of reasoning, but through faith in the supposition of an intelligible harmony between our ideas and the succession of events in sense. The long experienced custom of events, in presenting themselves in an interpretable way in human experience, seemed to him to occasion, and also to justify, this faith in a correspondence between them, as at least a working hypothesis. Without faith in this "correspondence," human beings could not adjust means to any ends they might have in view, or use their natural powers in procuring good and avoiding evil. The harmony, too, he seems to allow, wears the aspect of what, according to the analogies of human experience, we should call a designed arrangement. It looks as if the course of nature—that is to say, the temporal succession of events, in the midst of which we find

ourselves, and in which we must take our respective parts—were thus far like a constant manifestation of contrivance on our behalf, and that it may even be so conceived when man tries to form his final conception

May we then interpret the harmonious correlation, How to interpret this harmony between the succession of changes in the universe as it appears in sense, and our faith in their orderliness,—as the manifestation of persisting purpose in the Supreme Power? And if so, must we also suppose that this temporal succession, with its supposed order and semblance of purpose on the whole and in special details, had an absolute beginning in time? Have we reason to believe that there was a time in which there was no cosmos—no orderly course of nature—no universe proceeding as the physical universe seems now to proceed, in a course of natural evolution, including cycles of integration and dissolution? And must we believe that, when there was no cosmos, the ordering or designing Power existed unmanifested in any form of natural manifestation, so that at a particular date nature, or the finite universe, was ushered into existence by a sudden creative act? And if there actually has been a time in which there was neither cosmical evolution nor dissolution going on as now, did there then exist stuff or material out of which the ordering and designing Power fashioned the cosmos, and set its evolutions agoing, charged with “powers” which enable the natural successions and their cycles to persist without further “interference” by the designer? Or was

this cosmos, of which men have some experience, originated without pre-existing material—there being in that case no primordial chaos out of which the earliest cosmos could have issued in any imaginable sort of way; so that, according to the theological formula, *it* must have come “out of nothing,” not out of chaotic material. Yet again, is it a more reasonable supposition than either of these two, that cosmical evolution and disintegration has been going on always—that it is an unbeginning succession, and may be expected to be an endless process? This third supposition may seem to imply that the idea of cause and effect is capable of being exemplified only by the changes that occur *within* the supposed natural or orderly system, but not *ab extra*, as explanation of the existence of the system, or of a succession of cosmical systems. For it may be argued that the fact of the cosmos being a cosmos cannot in any manner be an effect of something beyond itself—that this would even involve the contradiction that its supposed cause must be at once a part of the cosmos yet wholly external to the cosmos. May not the universe in which I now find myself, in the deepest interpretation which I can put upon my present experience of it, be just this unbeginning and unending succession of orderly or significant, and therefore interpretable, changes, in the midst of which I am living and moving and having my being, and of which I and other human beings are parts, even if their significance in it is only trivial. May

not this now experienced universe, in its eternal natural or orderly evolution, be the final reality?

It is questions of this sort, charged with infinity, that the agnostic naturalist puts aside as unanswerable. He does so on the ground that answers to them must be answers that come from a faith which is irrational, because it does not admit of being verified by experience, whereas, on the contrary, answers to questions about the finite causes of events within the temporal succession of the natural evolution *may* be accepted in a faith that is assumed to be sufficiently enlightened by verification. Now, if the faith is reasonable which supports the presupposition of natural order, on which all scientific verification depends without previous proof from experience,—why must the teleological interpretation of nature be rejected, on the ground that *its* only support is faith? The scientific trust in cosmical order, on which all inductive verification depends, cannot itself be proved by experience, because no interpretation of experience is possible unless this faith is accepted without proof. The religious trust in the immanence of design, in the universe as a whole, as well as in the narrow portion of it which passes through human experience, seems to stand on the same footing. If it is not unreasonable to *assume* natural law as a constructive principle in the interpretation of sensuous experience, why is it unreasonable to *assume* design, if the facts may be read in harmony with this other and deeper assumption? Order

The faith that is accepted, and the faith that is rejected by the scientific agnostic



means reason, and this for us means conscious reason or living mind. Purpose brings the mind thus immanent in the scientific order into analogy with human intending will, and the circumstance that we bring the idea of purpose to the facts to enable us to interpret them, instead of receiving it from them as a necessary conclusion, seems in itself to be no more a reason for arresting religious faith in God as immanent purpose, than for arresting scientific faith in God as immanent physical order.

Immanence of order and purpose in nature does not determine what the term "God" morally means

When I speak of order in nature as the expression of objective intelligence, and of purpose in nature as the expression of objective intending will, I do not mean to foreclose questions which meet us later on, regarding the Orderer or the Designer, named God in the religious interpretation of the universe. Recognition of order and design that is sufficient for the mechanical and even the teleological interpretation of nature, does not settle what is meant by the Divine Orderer or Designer. It does not tell us fully what God is.

Nor does it determine that the natural universe ever began to be

Further, the fact that I take for granted that I am living in a cosmos, and in a cosmos charged with purpose, in the sense that it presents innumerable examples of means naturally adapted to secure human and other ends—this fact does not necessarily settle what I may call the historical question of the origin and final outcome of the system of natural changes now in course of evolution.

I do not find that the presence of order and design within the cosmos necessarily means that the cosmos must have had a beginning. The *eternity* of the universe in its natural succession, the alternative to the contrary hypothesis, must be *proved* to be inconsistent with the interpretable order and perfect adaptations with which it is now apparently charged: those who assume that it had a beginning must prove, and not assume. They are bound to find evidence of what, if true, would be a historical fact. Now, historical proof that the presently manifested cosmical order and purpose long ago began for the first time to be manifested is not only difficult to find, but seems to involve contradiction.

Is there proof that the cosmos had a beginning, or that it was "specially created"?

Is there evidence that the existing natural universe of matter and mind had a beginning? Can facts be brought to show that the subject of the natural succession of metamorphoses, in their periodical cycles of integration and disintegration, was absolutely brought into existence, at a particular date, by a Mind that had no beginning, and which existed before this date without any cosmical manifestation? What proof is there that the universe made its first appearance as a sudden supernatural effect, and that it has not existed without beginning, as a succession of essentially supernatural changes, similar in the "naturalness" of their appearances to those changes in which we all find ourselves and all things participating to-day? May not the actual matter of fact have been, that the unbe-

Unbeginning natural metamorphoses may be really and constantly supernatural, instead of superseding God.

ginning past has been the scene of an endless succession of orderly evolutions and dissolutions—ordered cycles or natural economies—in which the existing material has been undergoing constant metamorphoses, that human beings are living in one of these cycles, which had *its* natural beginning in a remote past, and is naturally destined to end, and pass into another economy in some remote future, followed by other universes (if we choose to call each cycle a new “universe”) in an unending future? Is not this an eternal natural succession that may be essentially supernatural, and that may be conceived of as unbeginning expression of eternal intending Will? Is it not a more reasonable supposition than the idea of special creation, which seems to mean that the material now in natural course of metamorphosis was once non-existent, and did absolutely enter into existence, as an effect of the Will of solitary Mind existing antecedently? Moreover, if the actual state of the universe, at any given moment after its original creation in time, must be accounted for, or naturally refunded into, its state in the preceding moment; and if the “special creation” is a refunding of the whole, at a particular period, into “creative” Mind, does not this logic of causation demand a still remoter antecedent cause of the solitary creative Mind itself, which in this reasoning is inferred only under the ordinary postulate of natural science, by which changes are physically identified with antecedent conditions on which they depend? What is

meant by the "supernatural" act, in which nature is supposed absolutely to begin, at some remote era in the past, unless it means an antecedent mental process, which itself needs a cause as much as any other process in the succession ?

This last question was suggested by David Hume. Self-conscious mind, so far as civil or natural history informs us, first made its appearance at a comparatively late date,—in the form of human conscious life on this planet. This, we are told, was preceded by ages of merely sentient matter before that there was only insentient matter. It is therefore with a *maternal* cosmos *only* that we are supposed to have to do, in the earlier stages of the history of the universe, if we confine our regard to the only cosmical economy of which man has any authentic record—either documentary or in the form of geological phenomena. Hume suggests that, for aught we can know *a priori*, matter may contain the source or spring of order originally within itself as well as mind does; and that there is no more difficulty in conceiving that the several elements or molecules of matter, from an internal unknown cause, may fall into the most exquisite arrangement, than to conceive that their ideas in the supposed Universal Mind, also from an internal unknown cause, have fallen into that arrangement which forms the succession of ideas in the mind of God. If the maternal world is caused by an ideal world in a universal Mind, this ideal world must in its turn rest upon some other, and so on

A question put by David Hume.

without end "It were better, therefore," the sceptic conjectures, "never to look beyond the present material world, and to suppose a natural succession of unbeginning and unending changes in it. By supposing Matter to contain the principle of order within itself, we really assert *it* to be God, and the sooner we arrive at that Divine Being so much the better. A mental world, or universe of Divine Ideas, requires a cause as much as does a material world, or universe of visible and tangible objects." So that, if the principle of merely natural or caused causality is taken as the one ultimate category, and if this requires us to presuppose Mind to account *naturally* for the beginning of nature, the same principle of natural causality seems to require us to presuppose some natural antecedent to account for the existence of the ideas of this Mind.

The common  
"proof"  
that the  
cosmos  
is not  
eternal

An argument of natural theologians has been, that there *is* evidence, supplied by civil and natural history, that the presented universe *was* created "out of nothing" at a particular time, but that there is no similar evidence that Mind had a beginning, or that Mind needed to be created by an antecedently existing Power. This argument is pressed by Dr Chalmers, in his interesting and eloquent book on Natural Theology. "The precise difference between the two," he says, "is, that we *have* proof of a commencement to our present *material* economy, but we have no such proof of a commencement to the *mental* economy—*i. e.*, the Divine Mind—which may have pre-

ceded it. There is room for the question, How came the *material* system of things into its present order? because we have reason to believe that *it* has not subsisted in that order from eternity. There is no such room for the question, Why might not the material have fallen into its present order of itself, as well as the mental which is conceived to have gone before it, in the form of a Divine Mind? We have no reason to believe that this mental economy ever was otherwise than it now is. The latter question presumes that the mental did begin to enter into order of itself, or, which is the same thing, that God *had* a commencement. In the material economy, we have the vestiges before our eyes of *its* having had an origin—or in other words, of its being a consequent; and we have furthermore the experience that in every instance which comes under full observation of a similar consequent—that is, of a consequent which involved, as the mundane order of things does so amply, the adaptation of parts to an end—the antecedent was a purposing mind, which descried the end, and devised the means for its accomplishment. We might not have been called upon to make even a single ascent in the path of causation, had the world stood forth to view in the character or aspect of *immutability*. But, instead of this, both history and observation tell of a definite commencement to the present order; and we therefore just follow the lights of experience when we move upward from the world to an intelligent mind that ordained it. It is this which

carries us backward one step from the world to God, and the reason why we do not continue the retrogression *beyond God* is, that we have not met with an *indication* that He has had a commencement. In the one case there is a beginning of the present material system forced upon our convictions [by the evidence of natural vestiges in geology, and also by the testimony of historic records] In the other case, the case of the antecedent Mind, there is no such beginning forced upon our convictions by experience. We have therefore ample *reason* for regarding the world as a posterior term, and seeking after *its* antecedent. But we have no such reason for treating this antecedent as also a posterior term, and seeking for *its* prior term in a higher antecedent. The one we *see* to be a changeable and a recent world. The other, for aught we know, may be an unchangeable and everlasting God. The one order, the material, we *know* not to have been from everlasting. The other, the mental, which by all experience and analogy must have preceded the material, bears no symptoms which we can discover of its ever having required any remoter economy to call it into being."

A "catas-  
trophe" may itself  
have been  
a natural  
sequence,  
not an  
absolute  
cosmic be-  
ginning.

What is here alleged to be proved by the records of history, contained in Hebrew and other literatures, and by the physical vestiges discovered by geology, seems to be only this—that the metamorphoses which this planet of ours has passed through include a succession of *catas-trophes*; and that these can be explained only by what

is called supernatural "interference," particularly those economies which contain living matter, and, above all, the organisms with which, as in human organisms, self-conscious life is somehow associated. An economy into which life, and emphatically self-conscious life, has *for the first time* entered, is one, it is argued, which needs interference with a natural economy that is supposed, on account of its naturalness, to be itself empty of the supernatural. But the antecedent creative Mind is presumed to be a Mind that itself had no beginning, inasmuch as neither the records of history, nor geological phenomena, afford any evidence that the living Mind which suddenly created matter, and introduced life on this globe, was itself a caused cause.

This argument scarcely touches some important previous questions regarding theological inference from facts of experience recorded in history, and the nature of the causal judgment which we are obliged to presuppose in our interpretation of change. In the first place, it leaves the perpetual presence in nature of an absolutely independent and therefore eternal Mind so far an open question, that it has to be determined, and can be determined, by documentary records of what has happened, instead of accepting theistic faith, as well as faith in physical law, as a postulate—unless it can be disproved—on the ground that it enables man more adequately or deeply to interpret his surroundings than faith in natural uniformity taken alone does. The postulated eternal presence of providential Mind, im-

Empirical evidence of the non-eternity of the cosmos inadequate in two respects.



manent in nature, is reduced to a contingency dependent on the records of history, like the existence of any particular dependent cause among the physical sequences in nature. In the next place, it seems to foreclose discoveries in natural science, which are continually revealing natural causes of changes that were formerly presumed to be independent of the natural order, and as such called supernatural, as if the natural succession was undivine.

Significant  
metamor-  
phosis of  
phenomena  
is not caus-  
ality in its  
full Aris-  
totelian  
meaning

How can natural causation with its dependent causes be thus final? It is always sending us in quest of a cause that is not itself *caused*. One thus finds at last in natural causation the demand for a self-determined or supernatural, not merely for a caused cause,—this last being the sign of the approach of its invariable or natural successor, rather than the really originating cause. A God that might conceivably have had a beginning, and is thus essentially dependent, or who is inferred to be unbeginning, only because we have no historical proof that God ever began, is really thought of only as a part of physical nature,—an antecedent that happens to be eternal because it does not seem to have any natural predecessor. But are we not obliged to bring to the consideration of change the conviction that natural change *as such* is, now and always, dependent upon a Power that is independent of change, or an uncaused cause? Is not this conviction independent, too, of any evidence which history or external nature might present, in regard to the question

about the beginningness or the unbeginningness of the now manifested natural order? That order may, it seems to me, be unbeginning, and yet throughout for ever dependent—an eternally dependent cosmos—an eternally supernatural evolution. The fact that men have risen into individual self-consciousness in an eternal course of nature does not necessarily mean that the eternal natural succession is the whole, or indeed that succession, if unbeginning, can be thought of as a “whole” for what is infinite, as argued in a former lecture, is not in subjection to the category of quantity

Again, the progress of scientific interpretation of external nature is continually extending our information about what is natural, and, as natural, imaginable, in the form of the temporal process of phenomena. Scientific inquiry discovers natural processes, which can be presented to the senses or represented in the sensuous imagination, to fill gaps in the physical succession that were before conceived to be bridged over by a supernatural agency that was somehow opposed to the “causes” presentable in sense, which alone interest natural science. The continuity of natural change becomes less and less interrupted, as science advances in its unravelling of the intricate web of natural causation with each advance the need is lessened for interpolating divine acts merely to bridge over the interval. But under the conception of nature as causally supernatural, what forbids an unbeginning history of this planet, through all its changes, in-

The possibility of reading an unbeginning and unending succession of cosmic changes in terms of natural causation, does not exhaust the demand for Infinite Reality

organic and organic, and especially the evolution of its human organisms, being read throughout in terms of divinely dependent natural causes, most of which, indeed, have still to be discovered? And as these changes in our planet are only a very few of the changes in the material universe, of which this planet is an insignificant part, what forbids that—if not in the progress of human discovery, yet to the mind's eye of higher intelligence—the eternal natural, yet supernatural, succession may arrange itself in an intellectual view of the infinite system of caused causes, in which every change, whether in the history of extended things or in the history of conscious lives, has its correlative natural cause? This would be the infinite universe read in terms of natural science. Yet, while true to the facts, as far as it goes, would not this reading of it, exclusively in terms of mechanical causality, be after all inadequate to the demands of the higher *homo mensura* criterion, and therefore, even for man, an insufficient answer to the final question—In what, or in whom, am I, now and always, living and moving and having my being? Do I not still find myself obliged to deepen this mechanical interpretation of the universe by a teleological interpretation, and to see that in and through the natural world itself, even if it is an unbeginning and unending world, I am really living in what is finally a supernatural universe?

The  
"course of  
nature"

The natural history of the material world, so read, is a history of instrumental, subordinate, or secondary

causes, which are only metaphorically called *agents*. They are virtually *signs* of their so-called effects,—signs in which the Divine Reality is continually revealing order, meaning, and purpose to the percipient beings that have risen into conscious perception, on this planet, in the course of the natural evolution. At this point of view, sensible signs, not ultimate causes, make up the whole visible course in nature. Natural causation is really sense symbolism. Without natural causes, one may say, “there could be no calculable course of nature. And without a calculable course, nature could never be understood, mankind must always be at a loss, not knowing what to expect, or how to govern themselves. Therefore, in the government of the world, physical agents, improperly called *agents*—that is to say, mechanical second causes—are necessary to assist, not indeed the governor, but the governed. Yet if the explaining of a phenomenon be to assign its proper, efficient, and final cause, it should seem that natural science never *explains* anything, its province being only to discover the laws of nature.”

Natural causation does not supersede the divine power that is always latent in the natural universe, if God is the ultimate cause of all natural causation. The discovery of a previously unknown physical cause is then only the discovery of one additional significant expression of the universal fact that we are living and moving and having our being in an interpretable world, which, although by us interpretable

may be only a system of significant appearances, which, as significant, are more or less interpretable by man.

Natural causation is a term expressive of the interpretability of the world in which we find ourselves, and the interpretation of

nature im-  
plies inter-  
preting  
mind de-  
pendent  
on corre-  
lation of  
that mind  
with Mind  
immanent  
in Nature

only in part, yet can so far appeal to a human intelligence that is practically in analogy with itself. There is presupposed a microcosmic and a macrocosmic intelligence—the one in each of us, the other immanent in the world. The elaborate order of nature is God continually speaking to us, and its elaborate web of natural connection is a means to the end of its being a revelation of God. Living in and through this order, we are living in and through what is virtually a perpetual creation, which may have been going on without beginning, and without end in prospect—at once natural and supernatural—a nature significant of the supernatural with which it is constantly charged. So far pantheism seems in harmony with theism. A constant divine determination of nature is the share of truth which theism may be said to have received from pantheism. “Men,” says Spinoza, “have been wont to call only that whereof the natural cause is unknown the work of God. For people in general think that the power or providence of God is then most plainly manifested, when they perceive something to happen in the course of nature which is uncommon, or contrary to the opinion which they have formed from custom concerning what the course of nature actually is. And in no way do they think that the existence of God may be more clearly proved than from this—that nature doth *not* keep her order. Wherefore they deem that all those set aside God who explain events by natural causes, or try to understand the conditions

on which they depend For they suppose that God is doing nothing, as long as nature is moving on in her accustomed order, and on the other hand, that the powers of nature and natural causes are idle so long as God is acting. They imagine therefore two powers, distinct from each other, to wit, the power of God, and the powers of natural things, which last they suppose to have been at first determined by God, or, as most nowadays express themselves, to have been created by Him But what they mean by *nature*, and what by *God*, they know not, except that they suppose the power of God to be a sort of regal government, and that they attribute a mechanical force all its own to nature. The common herd, therefore, call unusual works of nature miracles, or works of God, and partly out of devotion, partly out of desire to oppose those devoted to natural science, even wish to be ignorant of the natural causes of things, and delight only to hear of those things which they are least able to interpret, and are therefore most apt to admire ”

The question at the heart of all this is, Whether what are commonly called natural causes can otherwise than metaphorically be called *causes*, if cause means that the final human conception is of Reason ever active in the universe. The point to be kept in view seems to be, that natural causation, with the alleged equivalence between effects and *its* causes, presents only a system of interpretable signs, which, because a system, is found

Does  
“natural  
causation”  
explain  
anything  
finally?

charged throughout with order and purpose. Natural science unfolds the uniformities, and can give a provisional interpretation of nature; each genuine scientific discovery is an illustration. The theologian may suggest particular examples of purpose, or what is analogous to purpose, gathered with more or less skill from appearances presented in the inorganic world, particularly in living organisms. But the perpetual existence of the cosmos, charged throughout with natural order, and with means that lead to ends, is the constant miracle of God in nature. Order and end may be each presumed in faith to be latent in all the phenomena and events of inorganic and organised nature. Indeed the special instances of each, in the form of discovered law and discovered purpose, embrace only an insignificant proportion of the illimitable number of special laws and special ends. The complexity of the phenomena obscures their actual order in regions still closed against confident scientific inference; the astronomer, for example, has been more successful than the meteorologist. And examples of adaptation of means to ends are more abundant and impressive to a human mind in the appearances presented by living organisms than in those of inorganic nature. But withal are we not intellectually obliged, or at least at liberty intellectually, to read experience in the faith that it is experience of a cosmos in which providential law and purpose are always immanent, throughout, and even in events which seem to us insignificant?

To determine between the alternative mysteries of a sudden creation of cosmos at some period in the past, and the mystery of an eternal natural and yet divine cosmical evolution, is a task that perhaps transcends understanding, for without doubt it transcends sensuous experience. We have no reason to suppose that the ever-changing cosmical growth may not have proceeded always, in absolute or constant dependence on the principle that makes us now try to construe any of its phenomena in terms of order and of purpose. We are born into what may be unbeginning and unending natural evolution, but the world into which we are born is, we find as a fact, an interpretable world, which even for the limited intelligence and experience of man is more or less successfully the subject of tentative interpretations. Men are inevitably dependent on the contingencies of a narrow and broken experience, for their scientific understanding of the qualities and behaviour of the unconscious things, and the conscious persons, of which the universe is found to consist. Each finite thing and person is so connected with every other, in the past and in the distant, that a complete knowledge of each is possible only to omniscient intelligence. Accordingly, unconditional certainty, or an absolute knowledge of the natural causes and ends of the things that are presented in our experience, is unattainable. Yet human life rests on the faith, that a working intelligence on our part of the Intelligence that is expressed

The question of the eternity or non-eternity of the cosmic revelation of God seems insoluble



in the orderly sequences and adaptations of nature *is* within our reach, so that in intellectual intercourse with the Intellect that is latent in Nature our human intellect will not in the end be put to confusion. When we try to interpret nature as sense symbolism, we often find our hypothetical interpretations verified by the event, and although there is for us no demonstrable certainty that, with innumerable unknown causes in existence, what has been now verified will be undisturbed, this faith sufficiently sustains us. This is that faith in the harmony between the course of nature and the thought of man which, as we found, was the last word even with Hume. The mathematical, mechanical, chemical, and vital causal relations of things presented to our senses may be treated as an intelligible language. And that this natural language can in some measure be interpreted by man, the gradual growth of his sciences of nature is a practical proof. May we not therefore assert that, in our surrounding universe, we are continually in the presence of a Power that reveals itself in articulate language of law and purpose? Are we not, when in the presence of external nature, in a condition which is in analogy to that in which we are when beside a human being who is speaking to us, or otherwise making signs that enable us to enter in some degree into his thought? The natural order and natural ends of the economy into which we enter at birth may be the visible expression of a

Power which uses, and perhaps has always used, the visible universe for self-revelation, even as men use their bodily organs in communicating to one another the invisible contents of their respective minds—with this signal difference, that nature, like the Power at work in and through it, may be an unbeginning and unending process, while the words of men are transitory conventional signs.

This difference need not hinder, as far as I can see, recognition of special design any more than of special law, in particular examples of natural causation; and that whether the end recognised is found in a natural catastrophe, or in the slowly reached products of long series of natural metamorphoses. The spiritual interpretation of all natural causation is equally valid, or equally incapable of disproof, however complex the natural links may be, and whatever obstacles are thus offered to the scientific knowledge of the observer. If natural causation is all ultimately supernatural, no increase in our physical science of the special causes in the visible succession can dissolve the spiritual significance that is immanent in each caused cause and in the whole.

Perhaps, too, the very complexity of the web of natural causation, which man finds that he is able in some degree to unravel scientifically, so as to live within it, may itself be regarded rightly as an example of adaptation of ends to means, when this complexity is considered in relation to man. The complex constitution

Natural causation admits of a spiritual interpretation

The complexity of the cosmos an education of intelligence and character.

of the cosmos seems to be fitted by its elaborateness for educating our latent intelligence, and for the moral discipline involved in a laborious mastery of the causal secrets of nature. It may even suggest with more emphasis than a simpler constitution, the constant presence of Active Reason in nature, expressed more impressively, and in a way more apt to induce reverence, when the natural language costs us time and labour to interpret, or when it is interpretable only tentatively and to a small extent, for the operative purposes of men.

The cardinal fact is, that the universe into which we awake in becoming conscious is interpretable and not chaotic, not when or whether it began to be

The basis of human life is surely found in the faith that the ever-evolving universe *is* charged with meaning and purpose. It does not depend on the transcendent alternative of whether the natural signs, with their divine meanings and adaptations, had an absolute beginning, or are, on the contrary, an unbeginning and unending revelation of eternal Spirit. We still presume that we are living and moving and having our being in the midst of intelligible relations, out of which human sciences of nature gradually construct themselves. As relations of natural causality express thought, while they are independent of individual human thinkers, true science of nature, so far from contradicting the supposition that one entered at birth into an essentially intelligible universe, proceeds unconsciously throughout all its inquiries, experiments, and verifications, upon this very assumption, as its ultimate and indispensable working hypothesis. Natural science is a product which de-

pendes for its existence upon the fact of intellectual affinity between man and his surroundings

This fact, which is suggested by every circumstance and event in life, seems to bring light to us in dealing with the final inquiry regarding the *sort* of existence or universe in which *we* are having our being. The phenomena, of which we have experience, are either extended and unconscious, or unextended and conscious—matter or spirit,—with unconscious life, as in vegetable organisms, intermediate between the two. The history of the universe, as far as it discovers itself to man, is a history of action and reaction among these beings. If *we* are to form any conception of the substance or supreme principle of the whole, it must be the conception either of substance that is unconscious and extended, or of substance that is intelligent and foreign to extension. The alternatives for us are a materialist or a spiritual conception of the Power finally at work in nature.

Some one may ask indeed whether there is need for having recourse to either of those alternatives. Can man proceed further than to recognise that he is living in an interpretable universe, so far as scientific interpretation of its sense signs implies this? I do not find that I can arrest inquiry at this point. For I have found that what are called natural "causes," so far as my knowledge of them can go, are not causes and effects *in their own right*. They are causes and effects that are brought into, and kept in, this relation,

Two ultimate alternatives

The need which impels us to one or other of these alternatives, instead of resting in the fact that we find ourselves in a physical cosmos, not in a physical chaos

by some principle that is superior to themselves, and to which they are in subordinate dependence. I find no evidence that unconscious things originate change in one another; nor is the term "agent" intelligible till one has experience of a self-conscious being, or more definitely of the self-conscious being that each one calls "myself," and of self in the exercise of morally responsible activity. I touched on this in the lectures on materialism and egoism, when it appeared that the hypothesis of an evolution of inorganic and organic things throws no light upon the reason that awakens in consciousness, to be appealed to as finally in the heart of things. To find with the biologist what the external conditions are under which a human being enters on his life of intelligence, is not to resolve the final problems of which intelligence becomes aware. these must be determined, if at all, by spiritual data contained within invisible intelligence itself, not by external data in the material world. Matter, as we perceive it, *explains nothing* in the way of ultimate explanation; nor does it, as I think can be shown, afford even the deepest and truest explanation that is within man's reach. Motion of molecules can only explain motion in other molecules, and not even this finally, for there is no necessary connection perceptible in sense between contact of moving masses in space, and the motion of other masses which follows the impact. What one can say is, that we are accus-

tomed to expect the latter when we see the former. The former is thus to us the intelligible sign, and so the foundation of a natural prophecy, upon which we proceed in faith.

Self-consistent materialism is an impossible, because self-contradictory, position, and the tacit assumptions of the materialist alone conceal its absurdity. "The materialistic assumption," as Lotze says, "takes upon itself to show how, from bare properties of space filling divisibility, inertia, and mobility, the whole universe, and therefore its spiritual constituents, could be naturally developed, without admixture of any other principle or cause whatever. Now, psychology compels us to see that states of motion in matter, or in material organisms, are only the occasions upon which there arise in us spiritual processes, such as sensations or other feelings and thoughts. But *why* these occasions are followed by those spiritual states is not only not a subject of possible empirical knowledge, but it is even possible to see that man can never reach the point where it could be seen that a mode of motion in a mass of molecules, however curiously elaborated, would have to cease to remain a mode of motion, and would be under an absolute necessity to transform *itself* into a process of thought, or even of sensation. According to all ascertainable principles, from *motions alone* nothing but a new distribution, propagation, or arrest of *motions* can follow. A spiritual sequence can

Lotze on  
the materi-  
alistic al-  
ternative

be attached to them only indirectly—that is to say, through their natural relation to another substance which in its own nature possesses a capacity for the manifestation of spiritual processes, in which capacity the mere motions themselves, as such, as perceived by us are wanting. So that in each particular instance, as well as in the totality of the universe, with a barely material ultimate principle, in which matter is endowed only with those characteristics which are in science assumed to be essential to it, it is incapable of originating the world of spiritual processes.” In short, the acknowledged interpretability or divinity which appears in the significant relations of natural things, to which I have been asking your consideration in this lecture, can make no appeal to, or receive no response from, a universe that consists ultimately *only* of atoms in continuous motion. The conception of existence as absolutely or ultimately spiritual is therefore deeper than the conception of it as ultimately an evolution of atoms in infinite space and time—scientifically true, so far as it goes, as this last conception of it may possibly be. For there is no inconsistency between theism and the hypothesis that fire-mist was the physical beginning of our world.

The revelation of God in and through what is

It is the revelation that is involved in the self-consciousness of man that supplies the key to this deeper or spiritual interpretation of nature. Apart from this,

the outer world, with all its laws and ends, is darkness, for external nature in itself, or apart from the <sup>highest in</sup> man contents of moral life in man, conceals the God whom it nevertheless reveals when it is looked at in the light of spiritual consciousness

In next lecture we shall look for some light, through this opening, into the mystery of existence.



## LECTURE IX.

## MAN SUPERNATURAL.

Retro-  
spect

THE purpose of last lecture was partly to show that obligation to presuppose order and purpose in nature, as the condition of interpreting it, is independent of the question whether the cosmos had a beginning; for even if at birth we are ushered into a cosmos that had no beginning, we find ourselves *now* living and moving and having our being amidst surroundings that must be presupposed to be ultimately and essentially supernatural, or an expression of intelligent purpose, as the condition of their being adequately interpreted.

Nature  
and super-  
natural-  
ness

But of whose intelligence and purpose is this the expression? Of what sort is the ordering and designing principle? What is meant by its supernaturalness? Have we any example within our experience of a reality superior to the natural causation that is alone recognised in physical sciences? Does not the applicability to man of the idea of moral obligation

involve supernaturalness in him, and thus supply an analogy to supernaturalness in nature? These questions lead to the subject of this lecture, which is concerned with the supernatural as presented in man, a moral and religious being, who shares as a responsible agent in the universal reason, and who, as a free spirit, is connected with the centre of a moral world, to which nature is in harmonious subordination. Under this final conception, advance of the natural sciences only deepens and enriches man's conception of God. When an event can be referred in science to a natural cause, it is not by this divorced from God, if all natural causation is the immediate manifestation of Divine Power. May I add that the idea of natural causation being essentially divine is not new to me. It pervades the thought which I have given to the world in the last five-and-twenty years, for it is implied in six volumes of which Berkeley was the text, and in three in which I have essayed a critical reconstruction of Locke.

I find the signal example of the divine in the *Man*. spiritual being of man. For do we not see in man a being at once natural and supernatural, intermediate between brute and Deity, with an intelligence and experience that is neither nescience nor Omniscience,—equally unable, as Pascal suggests, to know all, and to be ignorant of all, who is great even in knowing himself to be miserable, and who constantly seeks to support the present by the future interpreted

through the past? Let us examine the supernatural experience into which man may rise when he realises his true ideal

External organic conditions not to be identified with the self-conscious life of which they may be the occasion

The visible organic conditions under which consciousness makes its appearance in man, and in terms of which its gradual development may be expressed in biology, must not be identified with the moral and spiritual life, itself invisible, of which the organic motions are the natural occasion. Intelligence may be manifested in and through visible processes, in inorganic and in organic nature, but those visible processes are not the invisible conscious intelligence, nor are they the emotional and volitional life, which is blended with the intellectual, in a complete personal consciousness. The presumed interpretability of nature, and the fact that I find myself in an interpretable world, is something more or something other than the sense-presented phenomena themselves in their illimitable varieties. That these sense appearances are capable of being understood, I am mentally obliged to pre-judge, for this pre-judgment is the fundamental condition of the formation of natural sciences by man, as well as of every calculated movement in daily life. A chaos of letters of the alphabet, presented in a heap on a table, is not confounded with the same letters organised into a book, and therein so charged with meaning, that the reader finds the book in objective intellectual affinity with his own intelligence. Man in like manner treats

nature on the hypothesis that, in trying to understand its phenomena scientifically, he is exercising himself in an intelligible, if not in an intelligent or personal cosmos—not in a meaningless chaos

But living consciousness is more than potential intelligibility, more, too, than the sensuous signs in which the reason latent in nature receives expression. Meaning, abstracted from a living conscious thinker, is an unactual abstraction. Let us once more suppose all conscious life in the universe suddenly annihilated. What then becomes of the latent interpretability of natural phenomena, or of the phenomena themselves, which we are obliged to presuppose interpretable, and therefore in correspondence with our own intellectual constitution—the macrocosm in analogy with the microcosm?

Is it not within the rational consciousness of man, not in the natural phenomena presented to our senses in the organism of the human body, that we are to look for the true key, or at least the best within man's reach, for his final interpretation of the universe? Those very sciences which express some part of what the physical universe in which we live is saying to us, are themselves products of rational consciousness, not of unconscious, nor even of merely sentient, life. And rational consciousness in man is not yet proved experimentally to have its natural equivalents in phenomena of matter; but even if this could be physiologically proved, so that the scientific

Conscious  
life the  
intelli-  
gence

Conscious  
life the  
light of the  
world

equivalent for every conscious state could be found in the organism, this spurious monism leaves unaffected the constructive principles of reason as criteria for the determination of truth. Whether conscious perception by man is a transitory or a permanent fact in the universe, matter, apart from all perception of it, is an empty, unactual abstraction. Conscious life is the light of the world. The sciences themselves—physical, chemical, biological—have their concrete existence only in the conscious life of a person; so that it is only through invisible personal life and agency that the mysterious reality of existence is actualised into sense and science. Living science is a function of invisible conscious life. The biologist, in *his* living science, reads the symbols of that life in the form of visible organic processes. Each discovery of an instance of physical causality in the constitution of the world is a mental act. Success in science depends upon the amount of intellectual development in the individual discoverer. The validity of his discoveries depends at last upon mental presuppositions, which something in his mind obliges him to make, and not merely upon the transitory visible phenomena. He is obliged to presume, without proof, an orderly constancy in nature, for apart from this, expectation and scientific verification have no ground to rest on. Sensuous experience is only of the past. it cannot be identified with the future, in the way that inductive science virtually identifies it, without this disposition to take its orderly constancy, or rationality,

for granted. The very power the biologist claims of concluding that he is himself a natural issue of the evolution of the material world is refunded into rational consciousness. This makes man the most significant, and indeed his only known organ, for a revelation of what God is, that the universe contains. Man, the microcosm, is the unique example of the supernatural, in which, if anywhere within experience, religion finds the type of the infinite supernatural Macrocosm. The ideal man, including his body, is for us the symbol of God in nature. The spirit of man, incarnate in his body, is the symbol of Infinite Spirit, incarnate in the universe presented in time. As containing what is highest in human experience, the spiritual life of man, in its full development, may be said to signify to man what is final or supreme in existence—in short, what we call God—in the only form in which God can by us be apprehended.

Hence the philosophical inadequacy of all merely natural or biological interpretations either of nature or of man,—their inadequacy, I mean, even to our modest intellectual resources, as well as our needs, moral and religious. A physiological account of the so-called “action” and “reaction” between man’s animal organism and its material environment, under a law, let us say, of natural selection, omits man’s supernatural intelligence and moral agency as revealed to reflection. It overlooks that in man which distinctively reveals God,—so far as the infinite principle of

The necessary inadequacy of all merely biological or other natural interpretation of existence

the universe *can* be revealed to an intelligence intermediate between nescience and the perfect intuition of the Omniscient. Is it not in and through that which is found by reflection in man's invisible life of consciousness, not through that which is presented to any or all of his five senses, that the world is finally interpretable by him ?

The language of  
Nature and  
Comte's  
maxim

The progress of the physical sciences themselves is an evidence that natural evolution is a continual address to man, expressed in the significant language of caused causes ; for those sciences, so far as they go, are an interpretation of this language. Scientific intercourse with the natural universe is virtually intelligence in intercourse with intelligence—the mind of man learning to think the thought or reason that is latent in things. Yet curiously it was a maxim of Comte, that the heavens declare no other glory than that of Hipparchus, Kepler, Newton, and the other illustrious astronomers, who have interpreted the causal language that is uttered by the masses of matter that occupy space. On this principle the glory of Newton's 'Principia' was not the glory of Newton, but only of those readers of the 'Principia' who are able to appreciate its physical theory and demonstrations. If the Book of Nature receives the meaning which it is supposed to express only from the astronomical discoverer, must not the book which was supposed to make Newton illustrious receive *its* meaning, not from Newton, but only from its intelligent interpreters ?

But it is in man's life as a moral being, in the responsible exercise of deliberate will, not in man as purely intellectual, that the facts of his experience seem to resist the limitations of physical evolution, and refuse to be read exclusively in terms of a natural action and reaction between the *individual* organism and its surroundings. The inadequacy remains even when we take account also of the *inherited* results of organic and extra-organic interaction, as contained in the history of the animal ancestors of the individual organism, or even in the previous history of the whole material world, of which a living body is of course a part. It is in the exercise of morally responsible will that man so rises, *as a person*, above all that is merely physical and impersonal, that the divine principle at the heart of existence seems to be illustrated in him. And if so, it is then illustrated in a way that does not admit of sufficient expression in the terms, or under the conditions, of sciences which only formulate the customary processes of visible nature. Is not the responsible will in man supernatural self-determined, not determined from without so that man may be said to hold the unique position of being at once an outcome of the physical evolution, and a creative agent in respect of all in his history and surroundings that he is morally responsible for? For rational consciousness blended with volitional consciousness cannot be identified with any processes of natural causation. In spiritual action man seems to erect himself, as a

Reason and will in man are supernatural, because self-determined, not externally determined.



personal agent, above himself, as merely an event in the succession of natural occurrences. Unless above himself, as merely a part of visible nature, he *can* erect himself into an active, and therefore rational or supernatural spirit, how mean a thing is man. If he is under an absolute obligation to obey moral law, he cannot be in every respect part of the dependent causal mechanism. The way of looking at the universe that makes visible nature and natural causation the sole measure of reality must, if man is a moral agent, be inadequate as a philosophical theory.

Science and morality in man imply more than natural sequence.

Thus science and morality in man both seem to involve more than physical sequence. The dogma of the speculative naturalist, that an outer world of interpretable things acts upon a human intelligence mechanically, as bodies in motion "act" upon bodies at rest, so that the scientific interpretation of this experience by a discoverer is itself only a physical effect of the causality of the body,—is a dogmatic postulate, which seems to leave out of account man's participation in intuitive reason, and power of distinguishing between fancy and reality, in which the essence of our knowledge and its certainty consists. Defect in the dogma is still more obvious, when the speculative naturalist argues that the relation of motives to acts for which a human agent is responsible must be the same in kind as the causal relation which one body bears to another body, when motion in one physically follows impact by another in motion, for this leaves

out of account the difference between that superiority to physical nature which responsibility attributes to all agency that is either moral or immoral, and the dependence that is only natural and non-moral for a natural cause is not held morally responsible for any of its physical effects, whether it is a sentient or insentient cause. The intellectual power of distinguishing between transitory appearances and the deeper realities which they signify—between immediate sense and even natural science—is a power in which the intellectual man erects himself, as supernatural, above himself, as merely sensuous and a part of nature. But the power of morally responsible choice between good and evil in action is emphatically that in which man is free either to erect himself above physical law and dependent causation, or to let his proper personality be wholly merged in nature

Thus in man two ultimate mysteries seem to meet— the mystery of natural causation, and the mystery of moral or immoral will. In natural causation we find intelligible signs of an order with which nature is charged. Here we are involved in the mystery of eternal succession since no natural cause can be self-determined, each physical antecedent presupposes one anterior, of which it has been in its turn the physical effect or equivalent. Self-determining intelligence, and responsibility for what is personally determined, seems to contradict the presupposed universality of natural causation, and puts us face to face with an origi-

The ultimate mysteries of infinite temporal regress and a moral causality

native cause, as that to which alone power is rightly attributed.

Natural or dependent, and moral or independent, causality.

Man, intermediate between the nescient and the omniscient, can neither imagine nor comprehend the final reality in either of these two ways. He cannot comprehend an unbeginning and unending series of causal metamorphoses of dependent phenomena, all connected under physical laws, and as means to ends, nor can he comprehend a universe of self-determining spiritual agents. Natural causation in its ultimate implicates, and morally responsible agency in its ultimate implicates, are both alike *incompletely* intelligible, at the scientific point of view. Each conception, necessarily incomplete, is therefore necessarily mysterious for an intelligence that can comprehend and judge only in part, and not at the eternal or infinite centre. But this human incompleteness deprives man of the right in reason to conclude, that natural causation, on the one hand, and, on the other hand, morally responsible *acts* of which the human agent, not the Active Reason immanent in all natural causation, is the originating source—are two contradictory conceptions. Man's conception of natural causation is not complete enough to justify the conclusion that a sinful action *must* be determined by the Power revealed in the sequences of nature;—not by the person who is regarded by the moral reason as morally responsible for it. The presence in the universe of agents who are responsible for what ought not to

enter into existence, and therefore had not any material necessity for existing, is accordingly *intellectually possible* man's experience of remorse is a practical proof that man's supernatural independence is true in fact. Conscience points to supernatural agency, in the form of intending self-conscious acts of persons, whose *self-originating* causality can be brought home to them by their moral experience. This experience introduces a deeper meaning into causality than that which this word connotes when it is affirmed of a merely natural or caused cause. An immoral act *must originate* in the immoral agent, a physical effect is not *known to originate* in its physical cause.

Thus cosmic faith and moral faith are both alike concerned with what is incompletely intelligible under the conditions of physical reasoning, therefore neither can be scientifically proved to be so related to the other as to be incapable of mutual reconciliation under a higher principle. Scientific faith in physical necessity need not subvert moral or religious faith in what is higher than physical necessity, yet not necessarily inconsistent with it.

The profound question of the relation between persons morally responsible for acts and the order of nature is suggested by some sentences in Professor Huxley's interesting essay on the hypothesis that animals may be automata,—including, of course, the human animal. "It seems to me," he says, "that in

Cosmic  
faith and  
moral  
faith

The relation  
between  
natural  
changes  
and per-  
sonal  
agency.

men as in brutes there is no proof that any state of consciousness is the cause of change in the motion of the matter of the organism. . It follows that our mental conditions are simply the symbols in consciousness of the changes which take place automatically in the organism; and that, to take an extreme illustration, the feeling we call volition is not the cause of a voluntary [overt] act, but the symbol of that state of the brain which is the immediate cause of that act." As viewed in this statement, men are only organisms, not persons,—visible and tangible *things*, with each of which conscious life is inexplicably found connected,—consciousness in men being more fully developed, under *its* natural causes, than the sentient intelligence which is associated with the organisms of other animals on this planet. But in all animals conscious life is impotent: it is discounted as wholly irrelevant in this scientific explanation of man. The metamorphoses which the inorganic and organised material world undergoes, in the persistent processes of natural causation which science tries to register and formulate, are all independent of conscious "agency" as a factor. Man is not entitled, on account of his felt responsibility for his acts or otherwise, to be included as a factor of actions, or even among those conditions of events which constitute collectively, in each case of change, what natural science means by a "cause." For conscious self-determination is not found to be an ingredient in the constitution of physi-

cally conceived causes, the external process of transforming these into the new relations that are called their effects being alone of scientific interest. Absolute origination is not an *imaginable condition* which is connected, in the way a physical cause is, with the occurrence of events in the historical evolution of the universe. We are deluded, it seems, when we suppose personal or self-contained agency, for no volition of which one is conscious can either increase or diminish molecular motion in the brain, as its physical cause. all cerebral changes must be naturally caused by motions, organic or extra-organic, external to themselves, which it is the office of biological science to observe and formulate.

But although biology may reasonably confine itself in this way to the natural causation of physical phenomena, and may thus banish from biological thought the hyper-physical ground of the moral relations of persons, either to one another or to the physical phenomena they are commonly supposed to modify, I am unable to see with Mr Huxley that this justifies "the gradual banishment from *all* regions of human thought of what we call spirit and spontaneity," for by "spontaneity" I suppose he means acts which, when regarded as morally referable to an agent, are inferred to be free or independent of natural causation, on account of the agent's exclusive responsibility for them. Instead of this banishment of "spontaneity," biology, as well as every science of visible nature, seems

The relation of "spirit and spontaneity" to the physical order

to place us face to face with an ulterior reality, suggested by the intellectual and ethical correlation between the material world and the intelligent and intending person to whom moral responsibility is referred. It makes us ask, what the presumed agreement between human intelligence and natural causation means. It also makes us ask, how the numerous seeming "interferences" of moral and immoral agents with the otherwise customary course of nature can be reconciled with the exclusive sufficiency of visible causation, illustrated in inorganic and in organised processes, which biological naturalism confines itself to. The certainty of human knowledge surely implies some deeper connection between what are commonly called "conscious" agents and the molecular motions in the brain of the supposed agent, then, through the brain, with molecular motions throughout the universe. Moral responsibility for a human act depends upon the agent who is morally praised or blamed for it being an independent or self-contained power, *so far as* that act is moral or immoral,—so far, therefore, independent of the natural causation to which "states of the brain" are subject. A community between the intelligence that is manifested consciously in man, and the intelligence that is latent in nature, signified to man in interpretable sensuous signs, is the explanation of human sciences of nature. The postulate of a self-contained power that is above the conditions of physical causation, seems to be indispensable for any act of which the agent can be

morally praised or blamed; although the relation of man's moral or immoral acts to the supreme natural order and purpose must be only imperfectly intelligible, if both the idea of physical causality and the idea of free agency are ultimately incomplete or mysterious.

The exclusion of questions of this order, not only from biology as a special science, but also from "all human thought," seems to land the persistent thinker in some curious paradoxes. If blended rational and volitional life, and all that is involved in this, are irrelevant accidents in the inorganic and organic causal history or evolution of the universe, it seems to follow that all changes in the material world would have occurred exactly as they have occurred, even if rational and volitional consciousness had never arisen. The contrivances in nature with which *men* are credited or discredited must all be placed, in that case, to the credit or discredit of the Power manifested in nature. Commonly supposed products of the human spirit must be conceived of as only part of the natural history of human organisms. The books contained in the world, for example, might have become what they are by a law of natural selection, under which their visible contents might have been evolved as we have them, yet without consciousness on the part of the supposed authors and printers. The brilliant additions to scientific literature for which we are grateful to Professor Huxley, when we refer them to his self-conscious agency, are only the natural issue of an organism,

Some curious paradoxes



itself one of the issues of the gradual evolution of the material universe his published works might have existed exactly as they exist now, if neither his conscious life nor any other had ever made its appearance in the universe. If consciousness and postulated personal activity are really irrelevant accidents in the procession of molecular motions, what proof can I have that at this moment mine is not the solitary conscious life in an unconscious world? On what reasonable ground can I assert that I am now speaking in the presence of conscious persons, or how can each hearer know that the words which he hears are not undulations of the air, that have been naturally caused by molecular motions in a visible organism, themselves the natural issues of molecular changes in organic or extra-organic nature, conveyed under the natural laws of sound to the organ of hearing in human organisms? Perhaps I am now in the presence of unconscious automatic organisms.

Sense phenomena significant of other self-conscious persons

In Berkeley's 'Minute Philosopher,' Euphranor, one of the interlocutors, in a dialogue concerning the religious conception of the universe, argues that we have at least as clear, full, and immediate certainty of the supernatural existence of an infinitely wise and powerful Spirit as each of us has of the existence of any other self-conscious life besides his own. "What!" rejoins Alciphron, the other interlocutor, "What! do you pretend you can have the same assurance of the being of a *God* that you can have of *mine*, whom you

actually see standing before you and talking to you?" "The very same, if not greater," is the reply "How do you make this appear?" asks Alciphron. "By the *person* Alciphron," Euphranor replies, "is meant an individual *thinking* person, and not the hair, skin, or visible surface, or any part of the outward form, colour, or shape of Alciphron" "This I grant," replies the sceptic. "And in granting this," Euphranor argues, "you grant that in a strict sense I do not *see* Alciphron, but only such visible signs and tokens as suggest and infer the being of that *invisible* thinking principle or soul. Even so, in the self-same manner, it seems to me that, though I cannot with the eyes of flesh behold the invisible God, yet I do in the strictest sense behold and perceive, by all my senses, such operations as suggest, indicate, and demonstrate an invisible God, as certainly and with the same evidence as other signs, perceived by sense, do suggest to me the existence of *your* soul, spirit, or thinking principle,—which I am convinced of only by a few signs or effects, and the motions of one small organised body, whereas I do at all times and in all places perceive sensible signs which evince the being of a God."

The argument here is, that the universe must be the expression of Universal Mind, because of the order, and relations of means to ends, which mark the course of its events we have the same sort of evidence for the Universal Mind, although that Mind is invisible,

The agency  
of Mind in  
the uni-  
verse

as we have for the existence of other self-conscious human persons in the phenomena of their visible organisms, which are reasonably taken to signify their invisible self-conscious existence. Just as I am assured that the intending activity of another human being is the explanation of the audible words and visible actions which I refer to him, so I am bound in reason to recognise, with at least equal assurance, the existence of supreme intending Will, as the explanation of the order and purpose presupposed in a scientifically interpretable world. Divine spirit is embodied in the great sense-symbolism of the world, just as human spirits are embodied in the little sense-symbolisms presented to us in the history of the small organised bodies which resemble what we each call "our own body". But if, even in the case of human organisms, there is no possibility that self-determined conscious agency is the origin of any of their motions, it follows that the ordering and designing purpose of a man is as illogically concluded from the words and actions of a human organism as Divine Purpose from the laws and ends with which the infinite organism of the universe seems to present. There is as little room for originative human agency as for originative divine agency. All that is commonly attributed to a calculating consciousness in men is explicable, it seems, as the natural issue of the unconscious processes of natural causation in organisms. The human race, and the whole animal world, with all their so-called works, may be part of

an unconscious evolution of which I am the solitary conscious spectator. Morally responsible personality, with free intending will as its implicate, is a practically superfluous adjunct of the organism I call mine, and a like superfluity if it is annexed to other organisms as well as to mine. But I have no proof that the other organisms are also connected with conscious life, if all their words and overt actions might be what they are, only through organic and inorganic natural causality. The unconscious natural succession of molecular changes in each human organism, without the "interference" of any conscious intelligence and will, would be a sufficient explanation of this printed essay on animal automatism. Neither world-making nor watchmaking would presuppose spiritual activity; for worlds and watches are equally the issue solely of the natural orderly evolution of the visible and tangible phenomena that form into watches and into worlds. Each is an ultimately meaningless natural growth, and the "adaptations" in each are at last merged in unexplained and inexplicable original variations in atoms, which therein appear to exemplify a law of unconscious natural selection.

But what, I would again ask, are natural automatic changes in an organism, and through organisms in extra-organic things, when the changes and their subjects are totally abstracted from perception and consciousness? What is the 'Principia,' or what the 'Essay Concerning Human Understanding,' without

Matter,  
inorganic  
and or-  
ganic, pre-  
supposes  
mind; but  
mind does  
not equally  
presuppose  
matter

conscious intelligence and intending purpose in Newton and Locke, who are responsible for them, and without conscious activity in their supposed readers? The words printed on the pages of a book *become significant* only when consciousness makes its appearance. The continuous drama of natural creation, in the course of which the visible 'Principia' is supposed duly to take its place, has proceeded in harmony with an immanent reason, so that although I have no physical proof, on account of its appearance, that another mind is responsible for it, I yet find the sensible signs so in harmony with my own conscious intelligence that I cannot resist the conviction that a great intelligence was the author. Whether the relation between another person and the visible evolution is called a relation of cause and effect or not, it is a relation such as that the visible appearances are accepted as a reasonable guarantee for the invisible and foreign intending mind. I cannot banish the latter, and then fully think out my experience on the hypothesis of the exclusive reality of the former. A human intending will is responsible for the sensuous signs of meaning and purpose which a human organism presents. The immoral act for which the individual murderer is held morally responsible cannot be shifted off to the non-moral organism, and thus finally to the Power that is supreme in nature.

Natural  
causation  
is descrip-

When the meaning of the words "matter" and "force" is considered, in the light of sensuous and

spiritual experience, it would appear that the discovery of the natural sign of a change is no real explanation of it; and also that our idea of originating power on which change finally depends is got from reflection upon our own irresistible conviction of moral responsibility for all deliberately intended acts, which must therefore be self-originated. "I *ought*, therefore I *can*," is the moral index which points to the *agency of persons* as man's highest conception of causality or power in himself and in the universe. Consciousness of the moral ideal is consciousness of duty or moral obligation, but there can be no obligation of duty unless there is, so far as duty, absolute power within the agent either to obey or to disobey. The human subject of a moral obligation must, as capable of the obligation, be free from a divine mechanism of natural causation. The act must be his own, not merely a term in that chain of physical causes and effects, which is otherwise conceived as the continuous metamorphoses which the Supreme Power makes visible nature gradually pass through. The only ultimate or originative power that enters into human experience seems to be moral or spiritual, so that this is the only sort of ultimate explanation of the universe causation that man can apprehend.

Intelligent self-originated volition—under obligation of duty,—necessarily involved in personal responsibility,—is that in man which I call supernatural. As a merely sentient being, he is wholly, or almost

tive of  
processes.  
con-science  
is the index  
which  
points to  
their orig-  
inating  
cause.

The super-  
natural in  
man

wholly, an event in the orderly natural system, as empty of supernatural causality as any other phenomenon in the passive natural sequences. In his moral acts man appears to exemplify that final principle on which natural order ultimately depends, and in the elements of his moral personality we seem to have what man may take as (for him) the type of the supreme supernatural principle of the universe—a principle deeper than, yet consistent with and presupposed in, cosmic faith in natural uniformity, and called God when conceived as the ever active moral Reason. See the contrast between the mechanism of nature and supernatural agency in the familiar words of our great religious poet —

“Look up to heaven ! the industrious sun  
 Already half his race hath run ;  
 He *cannot* halt, nor go astray,  
 But our immortal spirits *may*.”

Causality  
 and con-  
 science

The final meaning of cause is thus reached through conscience, and in the ethical conception of the universe we seem to have a deeper and truer hold of reality than when it is treated only as a scientifically interpretable system of sense signs. *Man at his highest*, acting freely under moral obligation, with its implied intellectual and moral postulates, is suggested as a more fitting key to the ultimate interpretation of things than man only as an animal organism, abstracted from the moral experience that is often un-

conscious in the human individual, but is realised fully in the Ideal Man, and can be disclaimed by imperfect men only by disclaiming human responsibility

The Macrocosm in analogy with the microcosm—the supreme Power in nature in analogy with what is highest in man, the *homo mensura*, when the *homo* means the moral and spiritual, as well as the merely sensuous man,—in this analogy, for which the contents of consciousness supply the materials, we seem to have the best light within man's reach for the true philosophy of the universe.

I do not know whether the leading suggestion of this lecture, indeed of this whole course, is or is not in contradiction to the thesis of Professor Drummond, when he announces "natural law in the spiritual world," and especially in his 'Ascent of Man,' because I do not fully understand its philosophical meaning. If this implies that the natural world of things, as distinguished from the moral world of persons, is a continual and immediate manifestation of God, it is a fundamental conception which I am trying to recommend. But if it were meant to subordinate spiritual life to natural causation conceived only physically, and so to make physical causation the final mode of looking at the universe, with a sufficient explanation of the spiritual world in organised matter, the 'Ascent' would be a fanciful historical exposition of Universal Materialism. Perhaps the intention is to suggest that no hypothesis

The Macro-  
cosm in  
analogy  
with the  
human mi-  
crocosm

The  
'Ascent of  
Man'



regarding changes merely in the material organism can be inconsistent with the supremacy of spiritual law throughout the perennial evolutionary struggle in the natural world.

The religious instinct in man

The religious consciousness in man is nearly connected with the consciousness of moral obligation, and implied power to make personal action conform or not conform to the ideal of duty. I suppose that religion postulates the faith that nature is an ally dependent on active moral reason, and this for us at least means dependence on a *personal agent*, along with the state of feeling and will which is the accompaniment of this faith, in its different degrees of intensity and intelligence. As a feeling religion includes reverential trust in the principle that is supreme in the universe; and for those with whom a merely cosmic faith in uniformities of natural order is the deepest principle which they recognise, this faith is, in a manner, their religion. But when faith goes no deeper than the cosmic postulate, when it is emptied of the ingredients contributed by man's experience of himself as a moral or supernatural being—this non-moral faith contains no *absolute* guarantee that intelligence may not be in the end put to confusion, even in the scientific application of an ultimate trust in physical uniformity. Seeming cosmic order may in the end be physical and moral anarchy, and life intrusted to a faith so thin and shallow is, after all, not worth living. Pessimist despair,

instead of religious hope and reverence, is not uncongenial to the worship of a wholly physical causality, that god of agnostic science. So that although this cosmic faith in an impersonal or non-moral universe, when it is the final trust of any, may be called *their* religion, it is not religion in the full meaning of the word. It falls short of it, in so far as religion involves reconciliation through what is spiritual or supernatural being at the heart of things. Now man's rational and volitional consciousness contains the only example, in his experience, of what the words moral and supernatural mean. This makes it true that on earth "there is nothing great but man;" and that "in man there is nothing great but mind" or personal consciousness, with its implicates of reason and will and love. Does not the scientific agnosticism which explains away or overlooks this destroy the only foundation for a final faith that is absolute?

The religious instinct which interprets the final Power practically as perfect moral personality, not merely non-moral physical mechanism, must itself be taken into account as a verifying experience, for justifying the final interpretation of ourselves and things around us. As developed in the religious experience which has found its highest expression in Hebrew and Christian Scripture, it gives therein the verification of facts to the theistic interpretation of the universe. But even in other forms, and in lesser degrees, a

The verification of the moral interpretation of the universe by the religions of the world.

mental experience of religious faith is a fact in the history of mankind so widespread and persistent, that it claims recognition as a legitimate factor in the solution of the universal problem; with as much reason as data of sense and cosmic faith receive recognition in the physical interpretation of nature and in common life. The misery of man when the divine centre is lost or obscured receives eloquent expression in the 'Pensées' of Pascal: the distress may be taken as part of the proof in experience that when religious faith and thought are dormant, an essential condition of harmony between the man and his surroundings is absent, and that his true ideal and chief end in the system of the universe is not recognised. The religious instinct, in its many forms, but especially in its Christian, has been the chief factor in the history of mankind. It is a motive in human conduct, in no way less notable than the cosmic faith which I believe that it is able to assimilate with itself, and in assimilating to humanise, by showing that the spiritual conception of the universe is more fully philosophical for man than the merely physical. If cosmic faith is the assurance that the material world will not in the end put to *intellectual* confusion those who rely on the universality of its natural order, this blended moral and religious faith not only guarantees the physical faith itself, but is the *absolute* assurance that the Supreme Power will not put to permanent *moral* confusion those who strive

permanently to realise the ideals of truth and beauty and goodness, or who trust absolutely in infinite love, in and through which all things somehow work together for good to those who thus live. The God represented in the Ideal Man is thus for man the available revelation and guarantee of God or goodness on the throne of the universe.

## LECTURE X

## WHAT IS GOD ?

Simonides  
and Hiero.

IN the opening words of the present course, I alluded to "the prudent reserve of Simonides," who, according to the familiar story, being asked by Hiero, *What God was?* desired a day to think out the question, and then two days more, after that continually enlarging the time needed for finding the answer, but without ever being able to bring in a definition of God. During the months, since these opening words were spoken, Hiero's question has been pressing itself upon us in many forms. Are we now readier with an answer than Simonides was?

This course  
of lectures  
deals ex-  
clusively  
with the  
way in  
which man  
ought fin-  
ally to in-  
terpret the  
universe

The design of the present course of lectures, as I explained at the outset, does not comprehend discussion of special problems of religious thought. Some of these I hope to deal with next winter. At present I am concerned with the previous question of the credibility of *any* theological conception of existence. I

am asking how the universe should finally be regarded by man? Must it be under the conception of mathematical quantity, or of physical causation only, as with Spinoza and Hume, or may it with reason be regarded as essentially supernatural reality, in analogy with man as a moral agent, and his higher experience? We have been thinking out the question, whether the general theistic problem, which involves the special problems and difficulties of religion, can be determined, or whether, on the contrary, it cannot enter within man's intellectual horizon. Is the modern physical conception of the universe the highest that is attainable, or is this conception—valid as far as it is verified by facts and reasonings that rest on cosmic faith—inadequate when measured by man as a moral being? Is the monotheistic interpretation of the universe the really reasonable one finally, under the more comprehensive faith, which sustains not only discursive reason in relation to data of sensuous perception, but reason in relation to all the data of moral and spiritual as well as sensuous experience?

I have accordingly tried to present for your consideration, in a philosophic temper, the chief ways in which the universe is looked at, by those who seek to satisfy themselves about the Power that is supremely and finally at work in it. The constructive conceptions of Universal Materialism, Panegoism, and Pantheism, were tried provisionally in succession, and I asked your candid consideration of what seemed unsatisfying,

Non-theistic interpretations of the universe.

because inadequate, in each, while not overlooking the partial truth which gives to each what strength it has. If you would convince another who really loves truth, of defect in conception, you must try to see the side at which things are looked at by him, for on that side his view of them is probably true. By seeing a truth, common to him and to you, he may more readily recognise with you what is wanting in his own conception. In the same spirit we next tried provisionally the destructive or agnostic way of looking at theism and theology, more or less adopted by some in this generation. Here all final conceptions of the universe other than a negative one disappear, and with them, when the agnosticism is bold enough, faith in everything that appears in experience, whether sensuous or spiritual, so that all supposed human knowledge, or interpretation of experience, subsides into the total darkness of universal nescience.

The correlation of cosmic or physical, and religious or theistic faith

But the mental state in which one doubts about everything is a state in which man cannot live. Even animal life in man includes perceptions of some things, and faith in some of their physical meanings. We cannot live without eating and drinking, and we cannot eat or drink without faith in the nutriment, or in the agreeable sensations, which we believe the visible food to signify, when it is only seen, and before it is tasted. We are daily living in the movement which we call an experience of what is actual. How deep can we go in interpreting the meaning of experience?

Ought we to put a fully theistic meaning at last upon data of experience, or may we, must we, be contented to interpret it under the attenuated religious presupposition (if it may be called religious) of a wholly physical or non-moral order, with its physical or non-moral religion? Does God, or the final principle, mean only the ultimately inexplicable natural order, or does God mean ever-active moral reason and purpose, at the root of an always divinely sustained physical order, in which God is Supreme? Is the universe to be finally interpreted in and through what is found in man—man at his highest or best—man with his ineradicable conviction of moral responsibility, and his religious consciousness that even the natural universe must be a manifestation of what he has to think of as the perfect reason of the ideal personality? Is the progressive evolution in space and time finally interpretable in the light of faith in the moral responsibility of man, which can rest on no fulcrum short of the centre of the universe, the throne of the Eternal living God? Or must it finally be interpreted in the darkness of an ultimately inexplicable, and possibly illusory, natural order, without a rational centre,—a sham cosmos in which there can be no absolute faith? Must it be this, and only this, although negation of spiritual faith is the crucifixion of that in man which seeks a sufficient response in perfect reason and goodness at the heart of things? Is there anything in the constitution of external nature, or of human understanding,



that forbids man to interpret the universe finally as the revelation of a Power that, so far as he has to do with what is real, is in analogy with what is highest and best in himself, in harmony with his moral and religious ideals,—so that the ideal man may be taken practically as the representative or symbol of the true centre of the infinite reality in which man finds himself, and with which he is connected in his whole living experience? Is not intellectual and moral relief best found under this conception?

A way  
open for a  
practical  
answer  
to Hiero's  
question?

It is in this way of looking at the universe that I have sought for a practical answer to Hiero's question, an answer which might even have been offered by Simonides. It means that the question *may* be answered so far as it concerns the moral experience of man, while it is still infinitely unanswerable. It means that the deepest and truest thought man can have about the outside world, is that in which the natural universe is conceived as the immediate manifestation of the divine or infinite Person, in moral relation to imperfect persons, who, in and through their experience of what is, are undergoing intellectual and spiritual education in really divine surroundings—the education in part consisting in struggles to master by obeying the physical nature with which they are continually in contact and collision, and which, in the light of their inner consciousness, is seen to be a revelation of the divine. It may thus be said that man may know God, and also that God

cannot be known. And this blended knowledge and ignorance, real knowledge of that which yet passes knowledge, seems to be the final issue of human inquiry as to the co-existence of the three existences postulated in common experience. Nature or the outward world; each man in his own supernatural personality, and the Divine Supernature, on which Nature and Man depend—all these are in part, or practically, knowable. they can be known, that is to say, as far as human action in the universe needs the knowledge, as far, that is to say, as they enter into human experience, physical and spiritual. But reality as at the divine centre is only thus far cognisable, unless man can comprehend infinite experience in infinite reason. Perfect knowledge postulates an experience that is boundless in space and boundless in duration, and an intuition of reason which, transcending space and duration altogether, would be the intellectual vision of all as the omnipresent Eternal.

Physical science is reached by a leap in the dark, in the faith that the presence of physical order and purpose in nature will not suffer the physical inquirer to be put to confusion. Religion, too, is a leap in the dark, yet in hopeful faith in the constant agency of perfect moral reason, as the root not only of the physical order, but as the highest conception man can have of the universal principle of existence. So the moral or religious faith includes and justifies the physical. The Macrocosm, when looked at as

The scientific and the religious leaps in the dark, in faith and hope.

perfect or infinite microcosm, is found more human, more in harmony, that is to say, with the complete *homo mensura* principle of interpretation, than when looked at agnostically, as a finally unintelligible and wholly incalculable complex phenomenon presented to the senses,—which in the end may put us all to confusion. For the future history of *such* a universe may in the end contradict the presuppositions without which even physical science must dissolve in nescience, deprived of the witness of humanity to the conviction that we are living and moving and having our natural as well as our moral being in God. Is not man's most reconciling final relation to the infinite universe of reality, that of a person with a Perfect Person; an imperfect and fallible moral being with the Perfect Moral Being? Is not this idea needed even in order to justify confidence in that narrower intercourse with what is real, in which the physical interpreter hears the divine voice expressed, in terms of physical law, in the beneficent discoveries of the natural sciences and the advance of civilisation?

Revelations of God in and through man not excluded from our data by Lord Gifford's Deed.

I have presumed to include the revelation of the supernatural which one finds in moral and religious experience—not excluding as its most signal records those contained in Hebrew and Christian literature—as part of the material of a comprehensive Natural Theology—this notwithstanding the interdict which words in Lord Gifford's Deed may appear to put, especially upon the Hebrew and Christian books. But

I cannot suppose that the desire therein expressed, that Gifford lecturers should treat "the science of Infinite Being" without reference to any "supposed supernatural revelation," can be meant to exclude a reference in the name of reason to records of moral and religious experience which human beings are said to have gone through in Palestine or anywhere else. This remarkable experience, preserved in the Bible of Christianity, or in the catholic traditions of Christendom, whatever else it may be, is at least part of the history of mankind. It presents religious thoughts and faith to which men who once lived on this planet gave expression. If a bar is to exclude the student of natural theology from this recorded religious experience of mankind, and if he must be confined to the phenomena of external nature, in the way an astronomer or a chemist confines himself, so that the theology may be in the narrow sense "natural" and "scientific," he is deprived of the most significant facts which help to determine man's relation to the final problem of existence. As well say that the astronomer must form astronomical science without reference to the special revelations of astronomical law that are presented in the movements of the solar system, as that the philosophical theologian must deal with the ultimate problem of the universe without reference to the spiritual experience of persons signally inspired by the religious interpretation of life. A fruitful and not an abstract inquiry is surely what is wanted.

That God seemed to be mentally experienced in the way prophets and apostles say that they experienced God, is a recorded fact in the history of what has happened in the minds of persons who lived on this planet; whatever weight may be given to the recorded experience, or whatever explanation may be got through it, of the system of the universe

A "God" comprehensible in the temporarily conditioned experience of man cannot be God

But is the God conceived only after the analogy of what is highest in man an adequate conception of the Infinite Reality? Does not the very spiritual experience of religiously inspired men bear witness to the truth, that the God who *can* be comprehended by man cannot be the Infinite God? It may be asked whether it is reasonable to suppose that the idea of God as Infinite Man is a solution of the final problem, and this only because it corresponds to what is highest in the implicates of the experience of an ephemeral race of living beings, on one of the lesser planets of the solar system? To conclude that a final conception of Being which thus lets itself down to man may be a solution of the final problem looks like arrogant assumption, the issue of sectarian narrowness, which makes the insignificant sect called mankind the measure of the Infinite Reality.

The human idea of God verified by man's experience of the con-

It would be so, if this human finality were taken as adequate to the absolute reality. But the human finality is not offered as the conception of God taken from the divine centre—only as the conception of God

necessarily taken at a human standpoint away from the centre. It is only offered as the best conception possible at the intermediate position, where man may nevertheless find what is even eternally true for that position,—the real knowledge of an intelligence that cannot become omniscient, or know the actual contents of time independently of their conditions of time and change. It may be that which, when held intelligently by man, alone puts *him* in absolute rational harmony with the universe, and its acceptance then becomes the condition of success in the endeavour to live according to the deepest and truest *human* relation to what is real. That the religious conception of the universe works well, when rightly accepted and acted on, may be one example of the relation of means and ends on a supreme scale. Can rejection be justified, if this unfits the sceptic, as a complete human being, for his surroundings, or obscures the best ideal of man's office in the universe?

sequences  
of its rejection

I have said that much in the records of the religious experience of mankind, in the various religions of the world, as well as the theory of human knowledge implied in these lectures, teaches the lesson that God is infinitely incognisable, while practically knowable in the spiritual interpretation of the universe which our moral and religious experience seems to justify. But one may ask, What kind of Spirit or Mind is this? Are we to imagine the divine intellectual life as a succession of changing acts like those of the

Supposed  
supercon-  
sciousness  
of the  
Divine  
Being

inner life in man, or instead as one unchanging intuition of all that is, has been, and is yet to be. or as something different from, because superconsciously transcending, either of these representations? It is suggested that we must suppose God superconscious. But superconsciousness is something that, divorced from what is highest in man, is for us below, while nominally above, all intellect, feeling, and will. The very attempt to conceive a "Mind" of this sort lands the human mind in contradictions. It is suggested "that there may be in the infinite universe something grander and greater than consciousness. There may be species of existence, modes of being innameable by us, which are yet infinitely superior to consciousness, more to be desired than consciousness; and this chapter of greater chances may be even open to *us* in a future state. The division of the sphere of existence roundly into two parts—the conscious and the unconscious—is misleading the second segment of the sphere, to wit, the unconscious, containing vastly more than the first; while also *its* separate divisions and modes may be wholly different from each other, though all confounded under one name—the unconscious. To divide existence into the conscious and unconscious provinces is as if we were to divide animals into men and not-men, where the second expresses a far greater sum of life than the first, though without reference to any of its differential features. So the word 'unconscious,' or 'not-conscious,'

strictly speaking, expresses no more than the absence of consciousness, while the sphere of the unconscious may embrace modes of being amongst which some greater than consciousness may have place. There may be behind the phenomenal curtain something grander than consciousness, though of course indescribable. Philosophers, mystics, poets, prophets, and revealers are all as impotent as the men of science to say what this may be, though they have been for ever putting their souls on the stretch to describe this great and unexplored continent between consciousness and annihilation. To know and tell this would be to know and tell all." All this seems to suppose that the superconscious God would be God in reality, and not God as reached in and through the highest ideal of man. But the attempt so to think of God seems to land those who make it in a lower idea than that held when we think of Deity as infinitely magnified man. Known yet unknown,—known for the ends of our moral and religious life,—unknown because incapable of perfect intellectual comprehension—the one signal example of how human knowledge may be real while the reality that is known passes out of knowledge.

This abates the claims of transcendent idealism, which, *Solvitur ambulando* dissatisfied with a physical and theological knowledge that is only in part, professes to interpret all from the divine centre in what is therefore bound to be a virtual omniscience, while in fact it supplies only a critical



analysis, or a dialectical synthesis, of abstract necessities of reason, instead of solving those mysteries of experience in time, from which philosophy draws its human interest. To the absolute idealist who finds inadequacy in a final conception of the universe that is determined, on the *homo mensura* principle, by what is highest in man, one can only say that its refutation is in his own hands *Solvitur ambulando*. Let him produce the omniscience which the humbler philosophy method is blamed for not producing. Let him rid the life of all its mysteries, not by restating them in new language, but by solving them—thus superseding moral faith by perfect rational insight of the infinite universe. Let him actually show us what the universe presented in duration is as seen at its divine centre. The sight would supersede adverse criticism of the intermediate position with which I am satisfied

The ultimate incomprehensibility of God by man sustains devotional reverence —Illustrations.

The mystery of an unknown and yet known God is the fountain of true reverential devotion, which instinctively feels that all sensuous and spiritual representations must be inadequate to infinite Being. This is the expressed voice of religious consciousness, when it is sufficiently awakened. The visible and invisible images of Catholicism, and not less the invisible mental representations of popular Protestantism, when presented as adequate to God, are rejected by the true worshipper. His language is —

“Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image,

or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them."

"Canst thou by searching find out God? canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection?"

"O Lord, how great are thy works! and thy thoughts are very deep . . . Great is our Lord His understanding is infinite."

"God hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end Then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun. because though a man labour to seek it out, yet he shall not find it, yea farther, though a wise man think to know it, yet shall he not be able to find it"

"To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto Him? There is no searching of His understanding. As the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts"

"O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are His judgments, and His ways past finding out"

"I know in part Now abideth faith, hope, love, these three, and the greatest of these is love."

Acknowledgment of the incomprehensibility of God, Christian agnosticism  
when men try to conceive Deity in absolute infinity,

and not merely in and through what is highest and best in themselves, is an agnosticism that is implied in the language of the great thinkers of the Catholic Church. It is reiterated in the teaching of Origen and Augustine. Chrysostom speaks of God as transcending all apprehension of human knowledge, the universe of experience as from its divine centre is incomprehensible to even the highest order of finite intelligence. With Gregory of Nazianzen God alone is, in a unique sense, unknown. The pseudo-Dionysius supposes that God is infinitely above our knowledge, superconscious, above substance, above mind or spirit, above life. In the hyperbolical language of other Christian thinkers, God in His infinity is more than unknown. He is not unknown merely in the way in which the finite things that are outside the experience of an individual man are to him unknown. He is transcendentally above human apprehension as such. He is without substance, and without actual existence.

Religious philosophy must therefore be in the end "abrupt," or at its highest, take the form of faith, not of perfectly intelligible unity

Theology is therefore concerned with what is in part really cognisable, yet in its infinity incognisable. It is concerned with ideas of infinity which cannot be excluded, because they are finally presupposed in all natural or physical, and still more in all supernatural or spiritual experience, yet these characteristic ideas cannot be completed in human understanding, because, however much enlarged, they must in us fall short, as fragments only of the infinite Reality,—if without absurdity one may speak of a "fragment" of

infinity, or suppose that what transcends quantity can nevertheless be expressed in terms of greater or less quantity.

“ Our little systems have their day ;  
 They have their day, and cease to be .  
 They are but broken lights of Thee,  
 And Thou, O Lord, art more than they

We have but faith . we cannot know,  
 For knowledge is of things we see ;  
 And yet we trust it comes from Thee,  
 A beam in darkness let it grow ”

This unique character of man's highest possible knowledge of God, or of the final meaning of the universe, in which reason becomes moral faith, may have been in Bacon's view when he warns us that "perfection or completeness in divinity is not to be sought. For he that will reduce a knowledge into an art [or science] will make it round and uniform; but in divinity many things must be left abrupt. As the apostle saith, 'we know in part', and to have the form of a total [as science requires] where there is but matter for a part, cannot be without supplies by supposition and presumption." It is man's constant need, in physical as in religious science, for what Bacon calls "supplies by supposition and presumption" that at last makes all human knowledge of real existence a *faith* or *trust* rather than perfect rational insight, so that faith or trust is man's highest form of reason, alike at last in natural and in supernatural science. But

Man's need for "supplies by supposition and presumption" in his interpretation of the universe

here *reason* must be distinguished from *reasoning*, with which it is often confounded in a way that makes the word ambiguous. All fruitful reasoning presupposes reason, or rational trust in the reasonable, and nothing can be reasonably accepted that is inconsistent with the faith that we are living and thinking in a universe in which active moral Reason is supreme. Omniscience, as far as we can suppose what that means, seems to involve not only infinite rational relations, but infinite data of sense, thus superseding those "supplies by supposition and presumption" only, which Bacon finds indispensable for the intelligence of man. Omniscience seems to dispense with hypotheses, and even with reasoning. Intuitive, not discursive, thought is our ideal of infinite intelligence. Human knowledge, on the other hand, is advanced through the intervention of what is supposed to be already known—that is to say, by means of applied reasoning in discursive thought. But this resort for intellectual advancement must not be confounded with reason as that which *finally* authenticates conclusions, or interpretations of what is experienced: this, for distinction's sake, may be called faith, or moral trust.

Reasoning,  
as distinguished  
from finally  
constructive Reason,  
a symptom  
of finitude  
of intelli-

Mere argument, or reasoning as distinguished from the final reason, seems to be a mark of finitude in the intelligence that is obliged to employ it. To a mind that is able to comprehend all things, and all their relations, in one intellectual grasp, inferential thought must be a superfluity. We have illustration of this

in the mental experience even of men. Inventive genius discerns in a flash of intellectual insight truth to which a less comprehensive intellect needs to be conducted by slow processes of syllogism and calculated comparison of instances. The dogmatic arguer, who never thinks that his favourite ultimate premisses can need justification, or admit of criticism, is a poor specimen of the reasoner, for reasoning is worthy of respect only when it is used as a human instrument for finding truth. In itself it only makes patent what was latent in its premisses; the premisses may be false, and the highest minds often see conclusions at once without the elaboration of reasoning. It is told of a great mathematician that he could at once recognise in the axioms and definitions of geometry truths which Euclid slowly evolves as conclusions in long trains of demonstration.

Again The living mind that man has immediate experience of is one in which conscious states are succeeding one another in a continuous series, for life as we have it is change. Our daily consciousness is a historical procession of invisible states of blended thought, feeling, and volition. Can we suppose that anything like this is true of God? Is a succession of ever-changing conscious acts taking place continuously in the Infinite Being, contemporaneously with our own conscious states and acts? and does this divine succession consist of an infinite number of such states, so that the divine succession of changing

gence and  
experience  
in the  
reasoner

Finite in-  
telligence  
manifested  
in succes-  
sions of  
conscious  
acts and  
states,  
or under  
condition  
of dura-  
tion

thoughts is without beginning and without end? Must not this be more than an inadequate way of thinking about what we in much ignorance call "mind" in God? One need not take for granted that an eternal succession of changes is in itself a self-contradictory conception, as some have done in arguing for the existence of God. I do not know what an *eternal succession* of changes—either sensible phenomena or invisible conscious states—really means. Yet it is part of the mystery involved also in the future immortality of a finite conscious person, which we can only represent to ourselves as an endless succession of *future* self-conscious states or acts. at least if the immortal life is conceived as continued for ever in analogy and identity with the personal life now experienced by each man. But the self-consciousness of God is an idea that contains other difficulties than those which in the end are found in all attempts to form an idea of an unending personal consciousness. The relation of time to eternity, in whatever way it is approached, is the mystery of mysteries. A conscious life that lasts for millions of years *is* supposable, though it transcends human imagination. a conscious life that has *no beginning, and no end*, passes the apprehension of human knowledge.

The insight  
gained in  
resuming  
the three

At the end thus far of our meditations, we find ourselves on the shore of the infinite ocean, which contains the mysteries in the presence of which human thought

about God, and about the Ego and Matter too, in their final relation to God, at last disappears. We have reached it by the human road, which is as it were at the side we could not find our way to its divine depth. In the end we may even appear to have returned to the place from which we started, in "the simple creed of childhood," with its three postulated existences, but now in our return we see them all, may I hope, in some new lights

As to this, I might say, with regard to the final problem of life or existence, what Philonous in Berkeley's 'Dialogue' says about *his* question, concerning the final meaning of Matter. "I do not pretend to be a setter up of new notions. My endeavours tend only to unite and place in a clearer light truth which was before shared between the vulgar and philosophers. You see the water of yonder fountain, how it is forced upwards in a round column and a certain height, at which it breaks, and falls back into the basin out of which it arose. its ascent as well as descent proceeding on the same uniform law or principle of gravitation. Just so, the principles which at first view lead to scepticism, pursued to a certain point bring men back to common-sense" "Atheism," as Bacon says, "is rather in the lip than in the heart of man," so that "depth in philosophy bringeth men's minds about to religion," if a little "inclineth them to atheism"

I have had this in view all through this Course—first sceptical of monist systems of philosophy, then

postulated existences, after making the reflective circle which we have traversed in this course

"Yonder fountain" Deep and shallow philosophy

Philosophy consummated in God



finally analytic of experience—over which we have travelled this winter. I have tried to approach with faithfulness to facts the deepest and truest principle that is within man's reach for the final interpretation of his experience. We have been led with Plato and Aristotle to see in God the apex and culmination of true philosophy. The theological interpretation of the universe is with the chief thinkers from Plato to Hegel its final interpretation,—the natural interpretation elevated in and by the supernatural, which last is itself enriched by every discovery of natural science. When nature is seen to be God acting, so that each discovery in natural science is also a contribution to natural theology, it seems evident that collision between advancing science and religious faith is not possible. So with the poet we can at the end—

“ Raise

The song of thanks and praise  
 . . . For those obstinate questionings  
 Of sense and outward things,  
 Fallings from us, vanishings ;  
 Blank misgivings of a creature  
 Moving about in worlds not realised.”

For there are found in man—

“ High instincts, before which our mortal nature  
 Did tremble like a guilty thing surprised ! ”

And latent in man's spirit are—

“ Those first affections,  
 Those shadowy recollections,  
 Which, be they what they may,  
 Are yet the fountain light of all our day,

Are yet a master light of all our seeing  
Uphold us—cherish—and have the power to make  
Our noisy years seem moments in the being  
Of the Eternal Silence truths that wake,  
To perish never  
Hence in a season of calm weather,  
Though inland far we be,  
Our souls have sight of that immortal sea  
Which brought us hither,  
Can in a moment travel thither—  
And see the children sport upon the shore,  
And hear the mighty waters rolling evermore”

---

We pause now, although we have hardly passed the threshold in this Introductory Course. The foundation in reason of the theistic interpretation of the universe; the intellectual difficulties in which thought may seem to be involved by religion; the alternatives of finality or progressiveness in moral judgments and in religious thought; and the final destiny of moral agents,—are subjects which take us beyond the intention of this Course into Theistic Studies reserved for another winter, if life and health should be given to me



# INDEX.

---

## A

- Absolute, 188  
 Agnosticism—and Materialism, 76  
     —stated by Professor Huxley, 196 ff—its legitimacy as a pre-supposition, 198—reverses the teaching of Bacon, Descartes, and Locke, 201 ff.—and Kant, 204, 205—thought out by Hume, 205—and moral experience, 217—  
 —and faith, 218, 223 ff—and science, 219—Christian, 289, 290  
 Anaxagoras, 77  
 Anaximander, 74  
 Anthropocentric conception of the universe in Hellenic and Hebrew thought, 76 ff  
 Aristotle, 57, 77, 129, 296  
 Asceticism, 78  
 Atheism and the universe, 18 ff  
 Augustine, 108, 290  
 Automaton theory of man, 259 ff  
 Aquinas, 79  
 Astronomy and Theology, 83 ff

## B

- Bacon, 67—and final causes, 79 ff, 155—and Agnosticism, 201 ff 291, 292, 295

- Bayle, 164  
 Berkeley, Bishop—on mind and organism, 119—149, 249—on knowledge of God, 264 ff.—295  
 Biology and Theology, 87 ff.  
 Boyle, 218  
 Brahminism, 147  
 Bruno, 148  
 Buddhism, 147, 188  
 Burton, Hill, 218  
 Butler, Bishop, 8, 20, 31

## C

- Calvinism and Pantheism, 147  
 Carlyle, Thomas, on Hume, 214  
 Cartesianism, 109  
 Catholicism, 288, 289  
 Causality, 91 ff.—and immaterialism, 126 ff—means more than change, 232 ff—natural and divine, 235 ff—natural and moral, 257 ff—and conscience, 269 ff  
 Chalmers, Thomas, on creation, 228 ff  
 Chrysostom, 290  
 Christianity—and Philosophy, 33, 34—77, 108, 152, 274—and Natural Theology, 282 ff—and Agnosticism, 289, 290

Cicero, 77, 96, 169  
 Clarke, Samuel, 57, 164, 175.  
 Clement, 152  
 Coleridge, Samuel Taylor, 165  
 Comte, 254.  
 Conduct and speculation, 34  
 Conscience and freedom, 269  
 Consciousness—the light of existence, 109 ff, 251 ff, 271—  
   man's true self, 115—and organ-  
   ism, 119, 250  
 Copernicus, 83, 86  
 Creation, 225, 231 ff—discussed  
   by Hume, 227  
 Cudworth, 3

## D

Death and the final problem, 15  
 Deism—and the idea of God as  
   substance, 61—and Pantheism,  
   148 ff.  
 Delphic oracle, 77  
 Democritus, 76, 121, 202  
 Descartes, 108, 121, 128, 143,  
   145 — and Agnosticism, 202,  
   203  
 Divina Commedia, 78  
 Drummond, Professor, 271  
 Duality of the finite universe, 54  
   —incompleteness of this view,  
   *ib*  
 Dionysius, pseudo-, 290

## E

Energy, conservation of, 89 ff  
 Epicurus, 169, 202.  
 Eternal mind, 55 ff, 227 ff—  
   difficulties of the idea, 57 ff  
 Euclid, 293  
 Evil, and the final problem, 15  
 Explanation, limits of scientific,  
   232 ff

## F

Faith—and Agnosticism, 218, 223  
   ff—cosmic and moral, 259—  
   cosmic and theistic, 278 ff—  
   and reason, 291 ff  
 Fichte, 143

## G

Gifford Lectures, 4 ff, 26, 35, 82,  
   161, 283  
 Gifford, Lord, 4, 5, 26, 34, 38, 41,  
   155 ff, 282—on substance, 157  
   ff  
 Goethe, on Hegel's 'Philosophy of  
   Religion,' 33—on supreme rea-  
   son, 64—on Spinoza, 164  
 Gregory of Nazianzen, 290

## H

Hartmann, 148  
 Hegel, 44, 296  
 Hegelianism, 148.  
 Heraclitus, 74  
 Hiero, 276, 280  
 Hipparchus, 254  
 Homer, 84  
 Hume—his difficulty about natural  
   theology, 11 ff—on reason and  
   revelation, 32—his twofold  
   investigation of religion, 36—  
   his criticism of the idea of self,  
   47, 48—58, 60, 69—his idea  
   of causality, 93—and Spinoza,  
   163—quoted by Professor Hux-  
   ley, 197, 204—and Agnosticism,  
   205 ff—on faith and knowledge,  
   209 ff—on custom, 210—on  
   belief, 211 ff—and Herbert  
   Spencer, 214—his character and  
   religious belief, 215—his idea of  
   experience, 217—his question

about creation, 227 ff—240, 277  
 Huxley, Professor, 99—his Agnosticism, 196 ff—on natural changes and moral agency, 259 ff—263

## I

Idealism, 22, 287, 288  
 Immortality, 15 ff  
 Infinite reality—the concern of philosophy and religion, as distinct from special science, 9 ff—conceived as substance, 61—in relation to space, time, substance, and causality, 169 ff—how far comprehended in human experience, 284 ff—and succession, 293, 294

## K

Kant, 44, 63—quoted by Professor Huxley, 197, 204—and Agnosticism, 204, 205—216  
 Kepler, 254

## L

Leibniz, 184.  
 Lessing, 164.  
 Leucippus, 202.  
 Locke, John, 27, 29—his recognition of the threefold character of existence, 43 ff—his spatial conception of God, 45—his assertion of the self-evidence of one's own existence, 46 ff, 49, 109—his account of the perception of outward things, 50—his recognition of the dependence of individual self-hood upon eternal existence, 54 ff.—his account

of the conception of an eternal mind, 56 ff—his mathematically certain proof of God's existence, 61 ff—118, 121—on causality, 128 ff—137, 138—on substance, 146, 147, 171—164, 189—and Agnosticism, 203—249, 268

Lotze, on Materialism, 245

Lucretius, 74, 78

## M

Mackenzie, Henry, 215  
 Malebranche, 128, 164  
 Man—insignificant in a materialistic theory, 79 ff, 98 ff—symbolic of the supernatural in nature, 249 ff  
 Materialism—ancient, 73, 108—modern, 74 ff—its anticipations, 88, 89—and teleology, 94 ff—and morality, 100 ff, 255 ff—and reason, 103, 112 ff, 253—the primitive conception, 107—141, 142—its impossibility, 245, 246, 253 ff  
 Matter—difficulties of the idea, 51 ff, 115 ff—indestructibility of, 89 ff—deified in Materialism, 101—primary and secondary properties of, 120 ff—dependent on consciousness, 121 ff  
 Method of Natural Theology, 23 ff  
 Milton, 78  
 Mirza, Vision of, 15  
 Montaigne, 206.  
 Mystery—recognised by man, 9—and devotional reverence, 288 ff

## N

Natural and supernatural, 25 ff, 65 ff, 220 ff, 236 ff, 248 ff

Natural Theology, 3 ff, 23 ff, 135 ff  
 Nature and morality, 64, 253, 255 ff  
 Neo-platonists, 147  
 Nescience and Philosophy, 193 ff  
 Newton, 86, 254, 268.  
 Novalis, 164

## O

Origen, 152, 290

## P

Paley, 96, 200  
 Pantheism—the only absolute monism, 140, 143 ff—its historical representatives, 147, 148—the name, 148, 149—and Deism, 149 ff—and moral experience, 184, 185—its inconsistency with the conditions of experience, 187  
 Parmenides, 147  
 Pascal, 20, 114, 208, 209, 249, 274.  
 Pentateuch, 76  
 Perception—Locke's account of, 50—difficulties of this account, 51 ff—and egoism, 132, 133  
 Personal existence—regarded by Locke as self-evident, 46—criticised by Hume, 47—enigmas of, 49—and causality, 128 ff  
 Plato, 77, 296  
 Pliny, 2.  
 Plotinus, 147, 187, 188  
 Pre-Socratic Philosophy, materialistic, 73, 74  
 Problem of existence, in its various forms, 4 ff  
 Protestantism, 152, 288

Ptolemaic astronomy, 77  
 Pyrrho, 206

## R

Reason—and revelation, 28 ff—and faith, 291 ff—and reasoning, 292, 293  
 Religion—validity of, 36 ff—and morality, 272 ff  
 Responsibility, moral, 257 ff  
 Revelation, 26 ff

## S

Scepticism cannot be made absolute, 208, 209  
 Schelling, 148, 187, 188  
 Schleiermacher, 164  
 Schopenhauer, 9, 18, 148.  
 Science—modern, 75—and teleology, 79 ff—and explanation, 232 ff  
 Scotus Erigena, 147, 153  
 Simonides, 2, 276, 280  
 Sims, 149  
 Socrates, 77  
 Space and infinity, 172 ff  
 Spencer, Herbert, 148, 214  
 Spinoza, 41, 58, 62—on final causes, 79 ff, 181 ff—128, 145, 146-148, 154, 155, 160, 161—and Hume, 163 ff—and his interpreters, 164—regards individual things as illusions, 166—on *natura naturata*, 167 ff—on infinite reality, 169 ff—on time and change, 177 ff—on quantity, 179 ff—his theology formal, 185, 186—192, 195, 214, 236 ff, 277  
 Stewart, Dugald, 169, 186  
 Stoics, 147  
 Superconscious, 285 ff

## T

Teleology—in Hebrew and Hellenic thought, 76 ff.—criticised by Bacon, 79 ff.—and Spinoza, 79 ff, 181 ff.—in modern speculation, 82, 94 ff.—justification of the idea, 223, 224—and creation, 225—and causation, 239 ff

Thales, 74, 76

Theism—in relation to Pantheism and Deism, 151 ff—often supported by fallacious argument, 199 ff

Theology, its incompleteness, 290  
—*v* Natural Theology

Threefold articulation of existence, 39 ff, 137 ff—variously conceived by different minds, 40 ff.—its importance for the

Philosophy of Theism, 42, 65 ff  
—its recognition by Locke, 43 ff.—relation to morality, science, and religion, 63—misconceived in three main directions, 69 ff

Time and infinity, 175 ff

Toland, John, 148

Tucker, Dean, 20

## U

Universe—insane without divine principle, 21—its orderliness the basis of human life, 242

## V

Voltaire, 164

THE END









